

# U P N A L A M L A K

*Nisim i phutkhak dotna haksa pawlkhat*



**PL MUNGNO**

# UPNA LAMLAK

*Nisim i phutkhak dotna haksa pawlkhat*

© PL Mungno (2024)

Published by : Tualsuak Forum

Copies :  
500

Cover Design :  
Samm

Printed at :  
KL Offset Colour House

Leitung ah Khristian laibu tampi tak kigelh khin a, bangzah lian pha cih nangawn theih pak zawhloh khop dingin tam hi. Ahizongin, Khristiante adinga theihhuai - thu namkim kaikhawm a bu khat a kibawl laibu tam nai het lo sung pan hih PL Mungno laibu in khat hi dingin ka um hi. A diakdiakin tu laitak a ei Zomi sungah ih theih telloh mana ih buaipih thu tampi tak hih laibu sungah thulu tuamtuam pia- in om diudeu ahih manin manpha sa mahmah ing. Hih laibu in upna lam a ih buaina tampite pan ih mit hong vaksak tuam ding lamen mahmah ing.

Tua bek hi lo-in, a sim peuhpeuh pen Pasian ih theihna tampi hong khangsak ding a, Pasian tawh kisai ih theih dinga a phamawh tampi zong theih beh ding ih hih manin ih upna hong khen kipin hong phungvuh tuam mahmah dingin zong lamen ka hih manin hih laibu manpha sa ngaungau ing. Ih minam in ih kisap mahmah a om ngei nai lo laibu hoih khat ahih manin hong bawl Siapa tungah zong ih minam aitung in lungdam ko nuam liang ing. A sem a bawl, a gim a tawl khempeuh in Topa kiang pan thupha ngah hen la, a sim mimal kimin theihna tungtawna upna khanna leh Pa, Tapa, Kha Siangtho thumgawm Pasian khat pan a hong pai thupha namcin ngah ta hen. Amen.

**Rev. Dr. Gin Khan Khual**

Oxford, England

PL Mungno in “Upna Lamlak” cih laibu Khristian picingkhat i theihnop dotna leh dawwna bukim Laisiangtho bulphuh in tomkimcing takin gelhkhia thei ahimanin Zolai tawh hih bang laibu hoih mikim in nei-in simleng laibu tampi leikul lo-in thuthuk tampitak a thei ziau ihi ding hi. Adiakin Khristian upna kepbina ding leh a umsate adingin suangtaat bangin hong hiamsak semsem ding laibu ih neih manin ka lungdampih mahmah hi.

**Rev. J. Pau Do Lian**, DMIN, PhD; Lead Pastor, Emmanuel Christian Church Indianapolis; Academic Dean, Judson Bible College; Faculty, Zomi Christian Theological Seminary USA.

“UPNA LAMLAK” laibu thak sungah Khristian upna bulpi leh nisim nuntakzia tawh kisai mahmah dotna haksa nono pawlkhat tomkim leh Laisiangtho bulphuhin dawwna hong bawl Sia PL Mungno tungah lungdam i ko hi. Hih bang laibu hong pianna dingin tha leh ngal, hun leh sum tampi bei kul bek tham lo-in veina hong neih manin Zomi Zolai sim theite adingin manpha mahmah laibu hong piangkhia ahi hi. Tua ahih man Zolai sim theite’ n hamciam takin I sim ding leh pawlpi tuamtuam leh Laisiangtho sang tuamtuam laibu saalte ah I koih ciat ding tha kong pia hi.

Rev Flight Lieutenant **Suan Muan Thang**

M.A, MSW, DMin, PhD

Founder and President of Christian Concern International, Australia



**DEIHSAK MINVAWH**  
(Dedication)

*Ka Pa hong nusiati 2015*  
*(Lai Siangtho sangkah ka kipat kum) a kipan*  
*Pa tavuan hong la-in hong hanciampih ka Nu*  
***Nu Dim Awih Lun***  
*hih laibu tawh zahtakna leh pahtawina ka pia hi.*





COMMITTED TO  
SERVANT LEADERSHIP

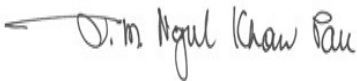
## KOHMASAK

PL Mungno in **UPNA LAMLAK** cih laibu manpha mahmah khat hong bawlna ah kohmasak thu gelh dingin hong nget manin lungdam leh angtang mahmah ing. Hih laibu ka et ciangin tuhun a dingin a kismahmah *apologetic* laibu, upna tawh kisai dotna leh dawnna a kigelh ahih manin manpha diak hi. Ama gen bangin *Nisim i phutkhak dotna haksa pawlkhat* cih hi. Upna tawh kisai dotna a kidot ciangin, “Kidotdot kismahmah kei, upsuk ziau ding hi lel,” peuh ci-in i kidawng thei hi. Upna i cih pen a khantoh theih nadingin dotna i neihte lungkimhuai takin hong kidawng leh upna singkung tui hong kibuaksak tawh kibang hi.

Dotna thu i gen ciangin leitung bupin internet-ah na khat peuhpeuh dotna-in i limzat pen *google website* hi a, hih website ah second khat sungin dotna 99,000 kidongin ni khat in 8.5 billion kidong hi. I theihnop khat google dong leng a kicingin hong dawng kik hi. Hih in hong phawksak khat ahih leh mikimin dotna kihau mahmah cihna hi. Mipilte in, “Dotna hoih mahmah sungah a dawnna a kimkhat kihel zo hi,” na ci uh hi.

Hih laibu sungah dotna leh dawnnate in theihna khangsakin, Pasion leh Lai Siangtho muanhuai takpi ahihna i tel ding ka lamem hi. Tua amah bangin thulu dangte zong Khristian nuntakna ah i buaipih teng ahih manin laibu manpha zatpahpah theih dingin Mungno in hong kaihkhop pen thupi sa mahmah ing. Pastor leh evangelist-te adingin laibu zattangzang hi ding a, khangno lak a semte adingin zong khutzat manpha mahmah hi ding hi.

Theologian a minthang vangvang St. Augustine in, “Aw, Topa nanging kote nanga ding bekbek in nong bawl hi a, nang sungah ka tawldam mateng un khawl na ka mu kei uh hi,” na ci hi. Topa in Amah a zong leh lunggulh mite kiangah kilak hamtang hi. Lungsim takpi tawh Amah theih sawm inla, theih semsem ding lunggulhna zong nei in. Tua bang mite khangto-in, Ama adingin zattheih zattaak mi suak hi. Topa’n hih laibu a sim khempeuh thupha hong pia hen.



Rev. Dr. J.M. Ngul Khan Pau

Senior Consultant, DAI.

DEVELOPMENT ASSOCIATES INTERNATIONAL

1370 STRUTHERS ROAD STE 120 COLORADO SPRINGS, CO 80921

719.598.7970 | DAINTL.ORG





## LUNG DAMPIHNA

2010 kumin Tedim Zogam ah Sangmang hong tenden masa Rev. Dr. Joseph Herbert Cope leh azi Elizabeth Cope-te hong tun zawh Kum 100 cinna Pawipi Tedim khuapi ah nasia takin kibawl khinzo hi. Khristian biakna hong tun zawh Kum 100 Cinna Pawipi (Mission Centenary Celebration) zong hi pah hi.

A beisa kum zakhat sung teng Zomi Khristian-te in i kam i muk mah suangin lungdamna thu Gospel genkhia, semkhia-in Pasion thu i kizelh khiasak hi. Ih hih zawh bangbang hanciamin i kam i muk mah tawh sem ihih manin i biak Pasion in zong thupha hong pia-in i lawhcing mahmah hi.

Kum 100 hong cin zawh kum 200 na sung i lut ciangin ahihleh thu leh lai tampi hong kikhel hi. I kam i muk bek tawh Pasion' na kistem thei nawn lo-in amah Sangmangpa Rev. Dr. Joseph Herbert Cope hong patsaksa Lai tawh Pasion' na i sep hong kulta hi. Leitung khantohna tawh kituakin Pasion' nasepna in hih Lai tawh Pasion' nasepna (Literature Mission) a hong kalh hun ahi hi.

Kam tawh Pasion' nasepna (Verbal Christian Mission) kizam nawn kei, a cinuam ihi het kei hi. Ahizongin, leitungbup hun kikhelna tawh kizui-in kam bek tawh nasepna kicing zo nawn lo-in lai tawh nasepna tampi hong kizamta hi, a ci nuam ihi zaw hi. Upna tawh kisai-in laigelh ding mipil tampi i kizam ta hi. I upna bulpi ahi Lai Siangtho tawh kisai thu hilhcianna laibu tampi i kizam hi. Upna tawh kisai thu tuamtuum gelh-in thu hong musak ding laibu tampi i kizam ta hi.

Hih bang hun laitakin, Sya P.L. Mungno in “Upna Lamlak” ci-in i Lai Siangtho sunga dotna haksa (58) te a tomtom-a dawnna laibu hong suahkhia hi. Tunai mahmah in India gam Kottayam khuapi Lai Siangtho Sang IBTS panin saangman in APNTS (Manila, Philipines) ah zong sang a zop laitak ahih manin a ngaihsutna leh a dawnnate in hun tawh kituak lai mahmah ding ahi hi.

Lai tawh Pasion' thu hilhcianna, dotnate dawn lianliannate kiallap dingin Sya P.L.Mungno in hih bangin hong bawl manin gim leh tawl thuaka hih bang laibu manpha hong bawlkhia Sya P.L.Mungno' tungah i minambup in i lungdam mahmah hi.

Pasion in hih laibu a bawl Sya P.L.Mungno thupha hong piaksak hen la, hih laibu mahmah zong thupha hong piaksak ta hen! Tua zah khat mahin UPNA LAMLAK laibu a lei leh a simkha mi khempeuh zong Pasion in thupha hong pia-in na upna mit uh leh na lungsim uh hong tathiamsak ta hen, ci-in thupha kong paih hi.

Itna leh lungdamna tawh,

**Rev. Dr. Pau Khan En**

Ph.D., FDACS, DD

Pastor Emeritus, TBC-Y

October 31, 2023

## LUNG DAM KOHNA

Amasapen in, Ama' phalna lo tawh bangmah a piang lo, i biak vanglian Pasion in hih laibu hong zosak ahih manin tua Topa tungah lungdamna ka ko hi; Ama' min phatin om den hen. Tua banah a tawntung in keitawh hong dingkhawm den ka Nu leh ka Sanggamte (6) tungah lungdamna ka ko hi. Topa'n khansau nopsakna thupha hong pia hen la gahpha in hong phungcing sak taken.

Nihna ah: Hun neilo pipi mah, hun hong khen tangtang, deihsakna tak tawh laibu hong simsakin hih laibu thu hong gelhsak, Dr. J.M. Ngul Khan Pau, Dr. Pau Kha En, Dr. Jeffrey Pau Do Lian, Dr. Suan Muan Thang le Dr. Gin Khan Khualte' tungah hita leh, Laibu tawh kisai thu tampi hong kawkmuhin hoihtakin hong etdiksak a tha hong pia Sya Samm tungah zongh lungdamna lianpi hong ko ing. I biak a vanglian Pasion in Sya teng tungah akibang in a maipha a thakin hong taan ngiat hen.

Thumna ah: Zolai ngiat tawh laibu hoih nono mipi-in i sim theih ding ka lunggulh mahmah khat ahihna tawh kizui in Laibu tha nong piak (nong leisak) man-in lungdam mahmah ing. Hih laibu na simna tungtawnin nang ading ngiat hita leh tuhun tapidawte' kitangsap Pasion' thute Topan' hong telsiamsak ta hen. Amen.



# **Thukonghong**

## (Introduction)

2021 pan 2023 kum ciang Lai Siangtho sang leh Pawlpi ah ka na kihel kha-a, khangno vive 80 pan 100 bang tawh ka na kithuah den hi. Hih hun sungin, “Khangnote in Pasion thu dangtak in, theinuam mahmah uh a, dotna hau mahmah uh hi” cih a thakin ka mukhia hi. Tua banah, Pasion thupha tawh Zomite gam tuamtuam, biakna tuamtuam leh minam dangte lakah kikhuasa ahih manin i (Tapidaw) upna i theih cian nading veina tawh Zolai ngiat tawh i simtheih dingin hih laibu (Upna Lamlak) a honggelh khia ka hi hi.

Tapidaw upna a thei nuam a kan laite adingin Tapidaw upna laigil pawlkhat, a piangthak nai lote adingin pianthakna tawh kisai leh a piangthak sate adingin tapidaw nuntakna tawh kisai leh upna sungah zungthuk kha-in, Jesu theihna lamah khantoh semsem nading hih laibu sungah tomkim takin om hi.

Hih laibu a simkha mawkmawk na hi kei a, hih laibu tungtawnin Pasion in nang hong hopih nuam hi cih ka um hi. Hih laibu na simna tungtawnin van thupha, lei thupha leh Pasion ompihna a thakin na tanna ding ka thungetna ahi hi. Topa thupha!



**Zon-olna****Khenpi Khat: Pasion tawh kisai ..... 1-18**

1. Pasion kua hiam?
2. Pasion kua' bawl hi ding hiam?
3. Pasion in leitung a bawlma-in bang sem hiam?
4. Pasion pen pasal maw numei?
5. Bang hangin Pasion in haksatna ka tuah ding hong phal hiam?
6. Bang hangin itna nei Pasion in thukham hong pia sese hiam?
7. Itna nei Pasion in bang hang mihingte hell (gawtmun) paisak hiam?

**Khenpi Nih: Lai Siangtho leh thuman thutak tawh kisai ..... 19-31**

8. Lai Siangtho koi pan hong pai hiam?
9. Lai Siangtho pen Pasion kammal hi takpi mah hiam?
10. Lai Siangtho bangci sim ding?
11. Thuman thutak kici a om mah maw?
12. Kua thuman pen man pen ding hiam?

**Khenpi Thum: Piansakna leh science tawh kisai ..... 32-39**

13. Leitung hong bangci kipatkhiat a, kum bangzah pha ta hiam?
14. Science leh Lai Siangtho thu a kitukalh hiam?
15. Dinosaurs tawh kisai abang dan hiam?

**Khenpi Li: Jesu tawh kisai ..... 40-61**

16. Jesu kua hiam?
17. Lai Siangtho sungah Jesu in "Pasion kahi, hong biaun" a cihna a om hiam?
18. Jesu pen mihing leh Pasion hi khawm thei mah maw?
19. Bang hang Jesu hong sih kul se hiam?
20. Jesu sihna pan a thokik takpi mah hiam?
21. Jesu a sih hun pan a thawhkik kikal koi-ah pai hi zaw ding hiam?
22. Jesu (leitung ah) hong pai lo hi leh?

**Khenpi Nga: Kha Siangtho Leh Pawlpi tawh kisai ..... 62-69**

23. Pawlpi i cihin bang hiam?
24. Kha Siangtho i cih kua hiam?
25. Kha Siangtho' nasep bang hiam?
26. Kha Siangtho tawh kidim cih pen bang dan hiam?

**Khenpi Guk: Mawhna leh Gupkhatna tawh kisai .....70-84**

27. Mawhna i cih in bang hi a, bangci'n suakta thei ding?
28. Lungdamna Thu i cih in bang hiam?
29. Lungdamna Thu a za ngeilote leh naupangte Hell tung ding uh maw?
30. Gupkhatna kitan thei maw?
31. Gupkhatna bangci ngah theih ding? Angah sate bangci om uh hiam?
32. Gupkhatna ngahna dingin tuiphumna a kisam diam?

**Khenpi Sagih: Vangam leh Hell tawh kisai .....85-90**

33. Vangam bangci danin a om tam?
34. Mi hoihte vangam a tung uh diam?
35. Hell gam a om takpi mah maw?

**Khenpi Giat: Vantungmite leh dawite thu tawh kisai..... 91- 97**

36. Vantung mite kuate hiam? Bang sem uh hiam?
37. Dawi i cih a kua hi a, koi pan hong pai a hi hiam?
38. Satan in bang thuneihna teng nei a, bang thukhenna thuak ding hiam?
39. Khristiante' sungah dawihong lut thei mah diam?

**Khenpi Kua: Huntawpna tawh kisai.....98-107**

40. Nitawpni ciang bang hong piang ding hiam?
41. Anti-Christ kua ahi tam?



42. Khristiante zong alian tokhom kang mai-ah thukhenna i tuak mah diam?
43. Kum 1000 manna i cihin bang hiam?
44. Vanthak leh Leithak pen bang hi ding hiam?

**Khenpi Sawm: Khristian upna tawh kisai ..... 108-121**

45. Upna i cih in bang hiam?
46. Upna sungah bangci picing thei ding ka hiam?
47. Khristian upna hong kilangpan ciang bangci hut (dawng) ding?
48. Topa'n ka thunget hong za mah diam?
49. Kha letsong a ngah khin mah ka hiam? Bang hi ding hiam?
50. Midangte' tungah thukhen lo ding maw?

**Khenpi Sawmlekhat: Khristian nuntakna tawh kisai ..... 122-138**

51. Itna maan taktak in bang hiam?
52. Ze-etna koi pan hong pai hiam? Mawhna ahi diam?
53. Khristiante' mawhpuk (tavuan) lianpen in bang hiam?
54. Pasion' phal Zuaukhemna a om mah diam?
55. Nulenu palepakiteenge leha laklawhpawl Lai Siangtho in bangci gen hiam?
56. Sihdaan piak pen Lai Siangtho tawh kituak mah hiam?
57. Bang hang a nungta Pasion a bia Khristiante sangin (Pasion theilo) biakna dangdangte hau zaw mawk uh hiam?
58. "Topa'n kei bang sem dingin hong deih" cih bangci theih ding ka hiam?



## Khenpi Khat

# PASIAN TAWH KISAI DOTNATE

---

---

### 1. Pasion kua hiam?

“Pasion kua hiam?” cih dotna ah i lut ma-in Pasion tawh kisai muhdan tuamtuamte enkhawm pak ni:

**Atheist:** Hih ‘Athiest’ cih kammal pen Greek kam ‘Theos’ (Pasion) cih leh ‘A’ (kammal khat mai ah ‘a’ a om ciang a khatna kilehbulh) pan hong pai hi-in, a tomin “Pasion um lo” cihna hi. Atheist i cihte in pen “Pasion om lo hi” cih upna a len cintente hi.

**Agnostic:** ‘Agnostic’ kammal pen Greek kam ‘gnosis’ (theihna) cih leh ‘a’ (lo, theilo) cihte pan hong pai hi a, a khatna pen “Pasion om maw om lo, kithei thei lo” cihna hi. Hih mite in, “Pasion om thei, zong om lo thei. Ken thei lo” cih upna a bullette hi.

**Evolutionist:** Hih muhdan leuleu ah pen Pasion kihel lo-in na khempeuh gentel zawh sawm uh hi. Gentehna: Leitung in kipat hun nei lo, amah a piangtawm (big bang), mihingte zong a piangsak tuam om lo ci-in um uh hi.

**Polytheism:** Hih zong Greek kam ‘Poly’ (tampi) leh ‘Theos’ (Pasion) cihte pan hong pai hi a, a tomin “Pasion tampi um” cihna hi. Gentehna: Hindute bangin pasian 330 million (teng tul 3300) val bang nei uh hi.

**Pantheism:** Hih kammal a khatna pen, “Na khempeuh Pasion hi” cihna hi. Seneca bangin, “Muh theih leh muh theihloh na khempeuh pen pasian hi” na ci hi.

**Deism:** Hih ‘Deism’ upna ah pen, “Mihingte’ kizoppih theih dingin Pasion om lo. Kisai kha nawn lo. B’am cih leh Pasion in Leitung a bawl khit ciangin mihingte tua a bawlsa Leitung ah hong nusia a, amah tawh I kizopna om nawn lo hi” ci uh hi. Pasion bel um uh a, ahizongin mihingte tawh a kizom thei Pasion cih um lo uh hi.

**Monotheism:** Monotheism pen, “Van leh lei a bawl, a biaktak Pasion khat bek om” cih upna a lenkip cintente hi. (Mono – khat; Theos – Pasion) Gentehna: Judaism, Christianity, leh Islam biakna teng.

“Pasion kua hiam?” ci-in mi tuamtuam dong lecin amau upna tawh kizui-in atuam tekin hong kidawng ding hi. Muslimte’n “Allah” hong ci ding uh a, Judahte’n “Yahweh” (Israelte Pasion) hong ci-in, Mormonte’n “Elohim” hong ci ding uh hi.

Khristiante khawlkhopna khat peuh ah “Pasion kua hiam?” cih a dong hi leng, dawnna nam tuamtuam om ding hi. Gentehna: Pasion in itna hi; A thahat Pasion hi; A vanglian Pasion hi; Na khempeuh a piangsak pa Pasion hi; Na khempeuh a thei Pasion hi, cih bangin dawnna tuamtuam om ding hi. Adang tampi zong omlai ding hi. Pasion’ hihna taktak pen kigen khin zo ngei lo ding hi. Ahizongin a piangsak nate (van leh lei leh a sunga om

nate) tungtawn leh ama kammal (Lai Siangtho) tungtawnin mihingte theihhuai khop ding Pasian in ama' hihna hong lak khin zo hi. I biak Pasian pen:

## 1. Thum Gawm Pasian

Lai Siangtho in hong hilh Pasian hihna panin “Thum Gawm Pasian” (triune God) ahihna pen a laigil pen khat leh, a thupi pen khat hi. I telkhialh loh dingin ei Khristiante in Pasian thum a bia kihi lo-in (not tri-theistic), Pasian khat a kibia hi a, tua Pasian khat sungah mi thum om cihna ahi hi.

Lai Siangtho hong hilhna ah Pasian pen khat (Deut. 6:4; Isa. 44:6-8) hi a, ama hihna (Personhood) thum in hong kilang hi. Tuat: Pa, Tapa leh Khasiangtho hi. Ahihna uh (personhood) thum ahih hangin a thum mah un Pasian ahihna uh ah kikimin *khat* mah ahi uh hi.

“Pasian khat hi-in mi thum in hong kilang” ci suk ziau leng a kiciangtan mihing khuak tawh telnop pen leh kilawm ka sa hi. Ahizongin hih hilhcianna pen Lai Siangtho hong hilh dan panin kicing nai lo hi. Thum Gawm Pasian hihna atomin ensuk khawm ni:

- **Pa Pasian** (Mt. 5:9; Johan 5:45; 1 Korin 8:6; Heb. 12:9; 1 Piter 1:2)
- **Tapa Pasian** (Jn. 1:1; 8:58; Rev. 2:8)
- **Kha Siangtho Pasian** (Acts 5:3-4; Late 139:7-12; 1 Korin 2:10-11)
- **Thum gawm Pasian** (Mt.3:15-17;28:19-20;1Korin12:4-6;2Korin 13:14)

## 2. Ukna a nei Pasian

*“Na khempeuh, Pasian’ ngaihsutna leh a geelsa bangin a piang hi. A kipatcil peka kipanin a ngaihsutsa thu tawh kizui-in Khris tawh i kipawlna hangin Pasian’ tate I hihna dingin Pasian mahin a hong sehse I hi hi”* (Efesa 1:11).

Nebuchadnezzar in “Pasian kua hiam?” cih hih bangin na gen hi: *Tua ciangin kumpipa in, “A kisehsa hun a cin’ ciangin keimah Nebukhadnezzar in vantung lam ka en to a, ka khua theihna a hong tungkik hi. A nungta tawntung a Lianpen Pasian min phatin zahtakna leh minthanna ka pia hi. Amah in a tawntungin uk ding a, a gam a kip tawntung ding hi. Amah in leitung mite bangmahin a sim kei a, vantung mite leh leitung mite ama khut nuai ahi hi. Ama deihna kuamah in nial thei lo a, a bawlnate kuamah in ahang a kan thei kei hi* (Daniel 4:34-35).

Nebukhadnezzar’ gen mah bangin Late laigelhpa in zong, “*Ukna pen Topa aa hi*” “*Vantung leitung na khempeuh Topa aa hi*” (Late 22:28; 103:19; 135:5-6) na ci hi.

### 3. A kicing Pasian

“A kicing Pasian” cih ciangin “Pasian in pen bangmah kisp nei lo, kuama tungah kinga lo, ei mihingte bangin kitangsap nei lo” cihna hi. Moses tungah Topa hong kilangin ahihna a gen lai in, “*Topa “KEIMAH’akici pa in hong sawl hi*” na ci hi. “KEIMAH” (IAM) a khiatna pen, “Keimah a nungta, a tawntunga a om, na khempeuh a bawlp, bangmah tungah kinga lo, kispna a nei lo Pasian” a cihna ahi hi. Pasian pen a kicing Pasian ahihna tam lo khat enkhawm lai ni:

1. Na khempeuh hong piangkhiatna Pasian khat bek (Piancil 1:1; Deut. 6:4; Isai. 40:28, 42:8, Late 148; Heb. 1:2, 11:3).
2. Tawntung Pasian, kipat hun tawp hun nei lo (Deut. 22:27)
3. Kikhel ngei lo (Malakhi 3:6; Heb. 6:17-18)
4. Kiciangtan lo (Late 147:5; Isai. 66:1)
5. Na khempeuh ahih thei, a vanglian Pasian (Paikhiatna 6:3).

Na khempeuh Pasion tungah kinga a, nuntakna khempeuh leh na dangdangte zong ama khut sungah om hi. Tua ahieh manin mihingte i kiciam ciangin Pasion min akl. ni leh kha, na thupi i sak peuh khat tawh i kiciam hi. Ahieh hangin Pasion ahiehleh amah leh amah kiciam bek hi (Jer. 22:5).

#### 4. A kemcing Pasion

Pasion pen lei leh van a bawlpa bek hi lo-in, tua a bawlsa nate a kemcing Pasion zong ahi hi. Ama khut sungah na khempeuh om hi. I Pasion pen:

- i. A deihna bangin na piang (Kolose 1:17; Maangmuhna 4:11).
- ii. Ama kampauna tawh leitung vantung buppi pai-in kip (Hebru 1:3)
- iii. Amah in hun leh khuahunte uk a, kumpite koihin lakhia hi.  
Amah in mite tungah pilna leh theihna a pia hi (Daniel 2:21).
- iv. Topa' khut sungah kumpipa om a, lo sunga tui lak bangin a deihna peuhah hei kawikawi thei hi (Paunak 21:1; 8:15-16).
- v. Topa in thatin hingsak kik a, amah in niamkhiat sukin, zong sangto sak hi. Amah in leivui panin mi zawngte lamto a, amah in a cimawhte a lungkhamna panun phongto hi. Uliante tawh tu khawmsak a, minphatna ngahsak hi. B'am cih leh leitung khuampite Topa' aa hi a, tuate tungah amah in leitung pumpi a koih hi (1 Sam.2:6-8).

#### 5. Ukzawhna leh Vangliatna tawh a kidim Pasion

A tunga I gensa “a kicing Pasion” cih leh “a kemcing Pasion” I cihte hih anuai a thute tungtawnin zong a kitel zaw deuh dingin ka lamen hi. I Pasion pen:

- i. ***Mun khempeuh ah om*** : Pasion pen munin ciangtan lo a, omlohna mun nei lo hi (Isai. 40:28; Late 139:7; Jer. 23:23-24).

**ii. *Na khempeuh thei*** : Na khempeuh a pat pan a tawp dong, a beisa leh mailam ding a vekpi in a thei Pasion ahi hi (Isai. 46:10; Late 147:5, 21:22).

**iii. *Na khempeuh hih thei*** : I biak Pasion in na khempeuh hih theihna ding in hatna leh vangliatna nei hi (Piancil 18:14; Late 24:1; Hebru 1:13; 2 Timoti 2:13; Jeim 1:13; Titu 1:2).

**iv. *Apil pen Pasion*** : Pasion ah khialhna om lo, na khempeuh bawl theihna ding leh ukzawhna ding pilna a nei Pasion khat bek ahi hi. *“Pasion min kiphat tawntung hen; amah pilin a vanglian hi”* (Daniel 2:20). James in, *“Pilna a kisan na om uh leh Pasion kiangah ngen un. Mi khempeuh tungah Pasion dikin cingh mahmah ahihmanin hong pia ding hi”* (James 1:5) na ci hi.

Tua banah Sawltak Paul in zong hih bangin gen hi: *“Kumpite’ Kumpi, topate’ Topa, thupha ngahin amah bek a lian pen ahi Pasion in hun a sak khat peuh ciangin Jesu hong kilangsak kik ding hi. Tua i Pasion bek mah a si thei lo hi a, khuavak pha mahmah sungah om ahih manin kuamah in a kiang neh thei lo hi. Kuamah in amah mu ngei lo a, zong mu thei lo hi. A tawntungin amah kipahtawi hen la, vanglian tawntung ta hen. Amen.”* (1 Timoti 6:15-16).

## Thukhupna

Pasion pen khahia, amah leh amah hong kilakna (revelation) tungtawnin a kiteithehi hi bek hi. Science paulamin Pasion pen *laboratory* sung khawngah sin theih ding nam hi lo hi. Ama kammal leh a bawlsa nate tungtawnin ahihna kisut thei hi.

Tua hi a, a lamdang mahmah i biak Pasion’ hihna taktak pen a kiciangtan mihing’ khuak tawh a kicingin sut zawh ding hi lo a, telsiang khith theih hi lo hi. Ahizongin ama hoihna kibang den a, kitukalh ngei lo hi. A bulpi penah, leitung mite kisap penpen in thu dang la dang hi lo-in, Pasion mah ahi hi (Thuhilhna 2:25; Mt. 6:33).



## 2. Pasion kua bawl hi ding?

Piansak nate en lehang, na khempeuh in kipat hun nei ciat hi. Gentehna in, i vanzat phone, laptop, laibu cihte a bawl om lo-in hong mawk pian lo uh hi. Mihingte in zong nu leh pa i nei ciat a, i nu leh pate in zong nu leh pa mah na nei un, tua bangin pai toto a, a tawpna ah Adam leh Eve kitung hi. Adam leh Eve pen Pasion' bawl hi.

Tua dan ahiehleh, Pasion zong a bawl khat, a piangsak khat om leh kilawm hi (Law of Causality). Tua na khempeuh a bawlpa Pasion pen kua bawl hi ding hiam?

Jethro Tull in, "A kipat cilin mihingin ama' lim leh mel sunin Pasion a bawl hi. Tua ciangin leitung bupin 'Topa' ci-a a kisap theihna dingin mihingin Pasion sapna ding min tuamtuan kipia hi." na ci hi. Sigmund Freud leuleu in, "Pasion i cih pen i leitung pate in tate a kep dana hong kem dinga i lungsim sungah i bawltawm mawkmawk hi" na ci hi.

"Pasion in na khempeuh bawl hi" (Piancil 1) cih tawh i Lai Siangtho hong kipan a, "Pasion kua bawl hiam?" cihte kimu lo hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh, Pasion pen kuama bawltawm hi lo ahihman hi. Eite biak Pasion pen a kibawl tawm, a kipiangsak tawm cih bang hi lo hi.

Amah pen tawntung pa (Paikhiatna 3:14); Kipat hun a nei lo (Late 90); Amah lo tawh bangmah a piang lo (Johan 1:3; Kolose 1:16:17; Hebru 1:2) Pasion hi a; hunte, nate, leh munte (time, matter, and space) tawh a kiciangtan thei lo Pasion ahi hi. Tua hi a, bawltawm ahi lo Pasion pen kua bawl hiam va cih tohtoh lai pen a haihuai dotna khat hong suak hi.

### Thukhupna

A nungta Pasion pen vanglianin thupi a, hun in uk lo, kiciangtan thei lo, kikhel ngei lo, kipat hun a nei lo, tawp hun zong a nei lo ding Pasion ahi hi (cf. Jn 4:24). Tua na khempeuh a pankhia pa pen eite in I biak Pasion ahi hi. Amah a bawl om hi mawk leh Pasion hi lo ding a, zong biaktak lo ding hi.

### 3. Pasion in leitung a bawlma-in bang sem hiam?

Hih dotna pen dotna haksa mahmahte lakah khat hi. Hih thu tawh kisai-in Khristiante mipil masate laka khat St. Augustine (354-430 C.E.) in thunih tawh na dawng hi. Khat pen ciamnuih kawm leh khat pen thutak tawh ahi hi. Khatna ah, “Pasion in leitung a bawlma-in hih banga dotna khel nono adongte tunna ding Hell na bawl kholkhol hi” ci hi. Hih pen bel ciamnuih kawmin a dawwna hi.

A nihna ah pen thutak tawh hi bangin dawng hi. “Pasion adingin ‘hun’ om lo hi” na ci a, thudangin gen leng, Pianscil (Piansak) ma-in ‘hun’ om lo ahih manin Pasion pen ‘hun’ in uklo cihna hi. Pasion in leitung leh a sunga om nate hong bawl a kipat (Pianscil 1) ‘hun’ i cih hong om pan ahi hi. I tenna leitung pen hun sunga hong piang hi lo-in, hun tawh hong piang khawm ahi hi.”

‘Hun’ hong om a kipan, “A beisa hun, tuhun, leh mailam hun” cih hong om thei pan a, “Hun a pian ma-in bang om?” cih limlim pen khatna nei lo hi photphot hi. Tua banga ‘hun’ hong kipatma in ‘hun’ om lo ahihleh bang om hi ding hiam? ci kha thei ding hi hang. Tua dawwna pen “Tawntung” ahi hi. I biak Pasion pen “Tawntung” Pasion (Late 90:2, Deut. 33:27) hi a, hun hong kipat ma-in a om pen “Tawntung” ahi hi.

Mi pawlkhat in, “Tua bang ‘tawntung’ hun sungah Pasion a cim ngei diam?” cih bang dotna zong dong thei leuleu uh hi. A kicing Pasion leh kitangsap a nei lo Pasion pen ‘cim’ cih bang om ngei lo ding hi. Mipil khuak zatsiam (creative mind) khatin a lungluthuai nate sep ding thei den ahihleh, i Pasion in bangzah takin thei zaw kan ding hiam? A kiciangtan mihingte bekah ‘cim’ cihte kizangthei hi.

I theih ding thu khat ah, Khristiante’ Pasion pen thum gawm Pasion hi a, Pa, Tapa, leh Kha Siangtho kikal ah kizopna hoihtak a neite ahi uh hi. Tua banga a kicing, kizopna hoih a nei Pasion pen ‘lungleng’ ahih kei leh

‘cim’ cih bang om thei lo limlim ding hi. “Hopih ding om” cih ciang bek hi lo-in, “A kicing itna, telsiamna, khualna” tawh kidim uh a, tua bang kizopna ah lungleng, akl. cim cihte in mun ngahna ding lampi om lo hi.

## **Thukhupna**

Naupang khat in hih dotna Pope Francis kiang na dong a, aman a dawnna ah, “Pasian in van leh lei a piansak ma-in ‘it’ hi. Pasian pen itna ahihman hi” (1 Jn. 4:8) na ci hi. Johan 17:24 sungah Jesu in, “*Pa aw, leitung a pianma pekin kei na hong itna hangin na hong piak minthanna a mu dingin keimah na hong piak mite zong ka omna-ah a hong pai theihna ding ka deihsak hi,*” na ci hi.

Leitung pianma pek pan a itna hangin leitung a piang hi a, tua itna mahin leitung mawhnei mite hong zongkhiakik ahi hi (Jn. 3:16).

## **4. Pasian pen pasal maw numei?**

Lai Siangtho sangah zingsang khat thukikupna (presentation) ka bawl laitak un, a thulu tawh kizawitawn khollo pi-in ka lawmte nih (numei nih leh pasal nih) hih thu ah hong lut kha uh a, lungluthuai bang ka sa sim zawzen hi.

Khristian tampi takte in hih thu ngaihsutin i neih khol loh hang in, mi pawlkhat (Pasian thu a kheldot nuam thu-um lote) i buaipih thu hong hi mawk ahih manin hih thu tawh kisai zong theihhuai ka sa hi.

Tua thukikupna ah:

*Numeite in:* Numei nausuak ding bangin (Isai. 42:14), nupi khat in a ma nawi a teep... (Isai. 49:15), a nu in a ta a hehnep bangin... (Isai. 66:13),

hong khamuan nu (Hosea 13:8), Akpi in a kha tawh a note a huai mah bangin na mite ka huai nuam tawtung a... (Mt. 23:37), leh (Galati 4:19; 1 Thes. 2:7) cih bang teng siksian in “Pasian pen numei hi” ci uh hi.

*Pasalte in:* Pasian pen ‘Pasian’ kici a, ‘Nusian’ kici lo hi. Lai Siangtho sungah Pasian min “amah” (Pasal genna) kizang den hi. Gentehna: Lai Siangtho mun tampi ah “Amah in” (Pasian) a cih nate ah ‘Pasal’ (he/his/father) hihna kamal kizang den hi. (Etkak ding: Gamlakvakna 14:18; Isai. 47:4, 5; Mt. 6:9; Jn. 20:17, Efe. 3:14-15; 1 Timoti 5:15).

Tua mah bangin Lai Siangtho mun dang tampite ah zong Pasian pen ‘Pa’ dinmun ah kikoih hi (Etsakna: Efesa 5:22-33; Hebru 1-3; Ezk 16). Amau siksian ciat bek uh tawh en leng bel a nih un maan tuaktuak cih theih phial hi. Ahizongin, tua Lai Siangtho munte a kigenna bang lian in la suk ziau ding hi leng, a buaihuai pawlkhat hong om zel hi. Gentehna: Pasian pen Muvanlai (Thuhilhkikna 32:11), Suangpi (Thuhilhkikna 32:4; Late 18:2; 19:14; 1 Korin 10:4), Meikuang (Paikhiatna 3:2) cihte tawh hong kigenteh hi. Hihte ah ‘Numei’ akl. ‘Pasal’ cih theih ding om lo hi.

Piancilna 1:27 sung leuleu ah, “*Pasian in ama’ lim le mel sun-in numei leh pasal bawl hi*” na ci tektek hi. “Tua ahieh leh Pasian pen numei leh pasal kigawm maw” a ci zong ki-om thei sawnsawn hi.

Pasian pen mihing hi lo cih i tel ding kisam masa a (Hosea 11:9), mihing ahi lo Pasian pen mihingte sen (level) ah i koihsuk sawm zel manin a buai I hi gige hi. Pasian pen ‘Kha’ hi a (Jn. 4:23-24), ei mihingte i numei leh pasal hihna in ciangtan lo hi (God is beyond gender).

Ahizongin a theihhuai thu ah, Lai Siangtho sungah Pasian pen ‘Pa’ dinmun ah ding denin, ‘Pasal’ hihna kipuasak den hi. Gentehna in: *Topa* (Late 2:4; Jn. 1:23), *Kumpipa* (Late 5:2; Mangmuhna 17:14), *Thukhenpa* (Isai. 33:22; Hebru 12:23), *Ukpa* (Mikah 5:2; Maangmuhna 1:5), *Galhangpa*

(Zefaniah 3:17; Maangmuhna 19), *Hong tanpa* (Late 17:7; Juda 25), *Pa* (Late 89:26; Matthai 6:9), *Tapa* (Late 2:7; Maangmuhna 2:18), *Pasal* (Isaiah 54:5, Korin nihna 11:2), *Tuucing pa* (Late 23; Jn. 10). Numei lim (metaphor) a kizatna zong tampi om leuleu hi.

## **Thukhupna**

Pasian pen “Kha” hi a, suangtum, muvanlai, meikuang, mihing cih bangte hi lo hi. Tuate pen gentehna (metaphor) hi zaw hi. Pasian hihna taktak pen a bawlsa mihing’ ngaihsutna in a bat zawhloh pen thu lamdang hi peuhmah lo a, amah Pasian taktak ahihna kilang semsem zaw hi (Isai. 55:8-9). Pasian pen kha hi a, numei leh pasal a deidan lo Pasian ahihna ah dingkip ni.

---

## **5. Bang hangin Pasian in haksatna ka tuah ding hong phal hiam?**

Leitung ah i nuntak sungin haksatna siatna cihte a kipel thei lo thu ahi hi. I it i ngaihte’n hong nusia, gentheih lawhsapna, lungsim pumpi damlohna, zawngkhalna cihte tawh a pel thei kuamah om lo hi. A tuakkha nai lote adingin zong tuate a masuan i hi gige hi. Tua ahih leh, bang hang na khempueh ahih thei ahoih Pasian in tua bang haksatna hong thuk sak hi ding hiam?

*Khatna ah:* Thugensiam khatin hici’n na gen hi: “Mihing bawlzia ding tawh kisai-in Pasian lampan teel ding thuthum om a, tuate pen -

- 1) Bangmah piangsak lo ding
- 2) Aana tawh a hoihte bek a zui ding mihing bawl ding
- 3) Deihteel thei ding, sia leh pha a khen thei mihing bawl ding”

cihte hi a, Pasian in a thumna zangin a bawl mihingte ihi hi.

Topa'n deihtel theihna (freedom) hong pia a, Adam leh Eve mah bangin Pasion nungngat (thu donlo) in tua suahtakna kizang khial thei hi. Ei' deihtelna gah i ngah ciangin Pasion kimawhsak kha zel hi.

Khatveivei i deihtel khialhna hangin a thuak i hi a, Thuman Pasion in i mawhna i phawk theihna dingin tua haksatnate i thuak ding a hong phal ahi hi. Tua haksatna thuak kei leng mawhna bawl toto ding, amah tawh kigamla semsem ding i hih man hi. David in zong, *“Nangma ngeina kipte ka sin theih nadingin gimna ka thuak pen kei adingin hoih mahmah hi”* (Late 119:71) na ci hi.

*Nihna ah:* A mangthang kha a ciahkik theihna dingin Pasion in khatveivei na pumpi-in haksatna a thuak ding phal hi (2 Korin 5:5). Na kha pentawntung a kimang ding hi a, na pumpi pen hun tomno sung bek ahih manin na Kha nuntakna thupi zaw tham hi.

*“Tua natna tawh ka kipelh theihna dingin Topa kiangah thumvei tak thu ka ngen hi. Ahizongin Topa in kei kiangah, ‘Na tha a nem ciangin keima vangliatna hat mahmah ahih manin nangma kisapna pen keima hehpihna hi bek hi,’ ci-in hong dawng hi...”* (2 Korin 12:8-9). Tua ahihman mahin Job in, *“Ka nu sung panin guaktangin ka suak a, guaktang mahin ka ciahkik ding hi. Topa in hong pia a, Topa mahin hong lakik hi. Topa' min kiphat ta hen.”* (Job 1:21) na ci hi.

*Thumna ah:* Thu-um mite kipumkhat a, i ki-it zawkna ding ahi hi. *“Sanggamte aw, a thadah mite hilh un la, a meidawite hanthawnin, a zawngkhal mite huh un la, hih bang mite ngong bawl kei un”* (1 Thes. 5:14). *“Pumpi pen khat bek hi napi-in na a tuamtuam a nei hi. Pumpi na a tuamtuam tampi a neih hangin pumpi khat bek mah ahih veve mah bangin... khe in, “Kei, khut hi lo ka hih manin pumpi tawh ka kizom kei hi,” a cih mawk hangin pumpi na khat ahihna a bei hi tuan lo hi...”*

*Tua ahih manin mit in khut kiangah, "Nang ka hong kisam kei hi," ci thei lo a, lutang in zong khe kiangah, "Nang ka hong kisapna om lo hi," ci thei lo hi. Tua ahih manin i pumpi nate khat leh khat kithu tuak lo cih om loin a vekpi-in a kilem kim uh hi. Khat in natna ngah leh a vekpi-un thuak khawm uh a, khat in pahtakna ngah leh a vekpi-un lungdam khawm uh hi"* (1 Korin 12:12-26).

*Lina ah: Haksatna in hong picingsak hi. "Haksatna i thuak laitak nangawnin i lungdam veve hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh haksatna in thuakzawh hatna piangsak a, thuakzawh hatna in Pasian' pahtakna hong ngahsak a, ama hong pahtakna in lametna lianpi hong neisak ahihna thu i thei hi"* (Rom 5:3-4). Pasian sungah lametna a neite adingin tua haksatna sungah zong lungdamna om veve hi (Sawltak 20:19; 2 Korin 6:3-13; 1 Peter 1:6-7; 1 Peter 4:12-13).

James in, "... *Sinna a thuak ciangin a nang zote... nuntak hoih nei ding uh hi"* (Jm. 1:12) na ci hi. Pasian in hong it lua ahih manin na omna ngei ah na om den ding hong phallo ahih manin haksatna zangin nang hong khinsak ahi hi (Thukhente 6:6).

*Ngana ah: Hih leitung i dam sung bek adingin a en hi leng a telsiam haksa tawh kibang mah hi. Ahizongin thu-um mite adingin hih leitung pen A side bek hi a, B side a tung nai lo ihi hi. Video i et ciangin A leh B om a, B side lamah a thu taktak (a deihna taktak) kithei zo pan zel hi. Hih leitung pen a tangthu (zatlaan) tawpna hi nai lo hi.*

*Gukna leh a tawpna ah: Haksatna om kei leh inn (vantung) i ngai kei ding a, i Pa Pasian i phawk kha ngei kei ding hi. Tapa taimang in a haksat ciang a Pa leh a inn phawk thei pan hi (Luka 15:11-32). Tua bang vive mah ihi hi.*

Haksatna i tuah ciang, “Bang hang hih bang haksatna tuak ka hiam?” i cihcih sangin “Hici bang dinmun haksah Topa in bang hong sinsak nuam hiam?” i cih theih ding thupi mahmah hi (2 Korin 12:7-9; Paunak 30:8-9).

Tangthu kigen zel khat om hi. Papi khat in a sakol mansuah a, tua sakol inn ciah nawn lo ahihmanin a vengpa in, “Kamsia tak ciai mate lawm, na sakol a sumh hi mawk cin a” a va cih leh tua sakol neipa’n, “Kamsiatna maw kamphatna gen thei khang ei,” na cih san hithiat lel hi.

A vengpa zong inn a ciah kawm in ngaih sunsun a, “A sakol mansuah a bang hang ‘Kamsiatna maw kamphatna gen thei khang ei’ ci thei hithiat ahi tam?” ci-in lamdang sa mahmah hi.

Tua leh a zingsang ciang tua sakol pen gam sakol 20 tawh inn hong ciah a, tua a vengpa mah hong pai leuleu in, “Kamsiatna hi kei ei, kamphatna hi zaw ei mate, sakol 20 neih beh ziau” a va cih leh sakol neipa in, “Kamsiatna maw kamphatna gen thei khang ei,” na ci leuleu hi.

Nikhat sakol neipa’ tapa in tua sakolte cingin a om laitakin tua sakolte khat in tua sakol neipa’ tapa khe na khentan mawk hi. Tua leh a vengpa in, “Kamsia taktak uh ciai,” a cih leh sakol neipa in, “Kamsiatna maw kamphatna gen thei khang ei,” ci leuleu hi.

Tua zawh a sawt lo khat mahin tanglai gamsung mite (dawibiate) in sakol neipa’ tapa nana man uh a, dawit thoihna dingin zat na sawm uh hi. Tua dingin thah a sawm vua leh a khe kitan mu uh a, poina khat nei ci-in na khahkik uh hi. A vengpa hong pai leuleu in, “Na tapa khe kitan pen kamphatna hi zaw ei mate,” va ci leuleu hi.

Hih tangthu tomno sung pan, mailam ah bang hong piang ding cih en i gen theih bangmah om lo ahih lam i mu thei hi. Tua ahih manin tuni-in i nisuah a hoih kei leh zong zingciang zingni thak hong suak lai ding a, van leh lei a bawlpasian in ei ading a hoih pen gelna nei hi cih muang ngam ni.



## Thukhupna

Jesu in kiginkholh ding a hong gen thute khat ah, “... *Leitung gimna na thuak ding uh hi. Ahi zongin keimah in leitung nate zo khin ta ka hih manin lungnuamin om un,*” na ci hi (Johan 16:33). Tu-a dinmun ah i nuntakna haksa kha thei mah ding hi. Ahizongin Jesu sungah lametna neite i hi a, ama hun hong tun ciang na khempeuh thaksuak lel ding hi (Maangmuhna 21-22). Tua ni ciangin siatna, haksatna, natna i thuakte bang hang Topa’n hong phal hiam cih a kicingin i thei ding hi.

Eite adingin a sia a gel ngei lo Topa i muang hi. “*Ama deihna bang a sem dingin Pasian in a hong sap, amah a it eite adingin na khempeuh a hoihlam in piangsak hi...*” (Rom 8:28). Pasian’ hong gelsakna thupi takte i ngaihsutna in ban lo hi. “*Bang hang hiam cih leh keima ngaihsutnate nomau’ ngaihsutna bang hi lo a, keima paiziate nomau’ paizia bang hi lo hi, Topa in ci hi*” (Isai. 55:8).

Kamsangpa Habakkuk in zong hih bang dotna Topa tungah na limdot mahmah hi. Topa in, “*Tu-in kong gen zongin nong up zawhloh phial ding uh thu lamdang a bawl ding ka hi hi*” cih tawh na dawng hi (Habakuk 1:5).

---

## 6. Bang hang itna nei Pasion in thukham zuih ding hong pia sese hiam?

### 1) *Hong it man*

Maan hi. Pasion pen itna ahihmanin zuih ding thukham a hong pia ahi hi (cf. 1 Jn. 4:8). Itna maan taktak in ‘gi suang’ ahih kei leh ‘huang’ (boundary) nei hi. Gentehna: Na lawmngaih nu/pa in, “U/Nau nong it takpi hiam? Nong ngai takpi mah hiam? Nong ngaih takpi leh tu-ni ka lawmngaih lui tawh party khawm nuam hi veng, hong paisak ve” hong ci leh bang i cih tam? Lungsim tawng tawh na it mi khat ahihleh paisak het lo ding hi teh. Bang hang? Itna in ‘huang’ nei hi.

Pasion in nang leh kei hong it lua ahihmanin ama ading bekin hong deih ahi hi (cf. John 3:16; Kolose 1:16). Hih leitung ah zong ama adingin siangtho nuntakna tawh amah a zahtak ding, leitung mite tawh a kibang lo dingin thu-um mite a hong deih ahi hi (Rom 12:2). Satan vanzat khawnga i om khak lohna dingin thu-um mite kikephuai mahmah hi.

### 2) *I hoihna ding*

Thukhamte pen eima hoihna ding ahi hi (Thuhilhikna 10:13, Matthai 5-7). A theihhuai thu ah, “Pasion mi i suahna dingin Thukham Sawm a zui kiji lo-a, Pasion mite in amau hoihna ding suahtakna lampi hi zaw hi.” Kevin DeYoung in “Thukham Sawmte pen Egypt gam pan bangci suahtak ding cih hillna hi lo-a, a suakta sate a suahtak tawntung nading uh ahi hi,” na ci hi.

Thukhun (Law) om lo-in bangci nuntak ding? Leitung ah thukhun (law) om kei hen la, ut bangbang in gamtat theih kici mawk leh ei mahmah in i thuak ding hi. Hong suam mante’n suam, hong that mante’n hong that lel ding hi. Khuapi sung i vak ciang lam sikan (traffic rule) a om lo bang hi leh, utna lamlam (vei leh tak) a pai theih hi mawk leh, a mawh a maan om sese lo hi leh i khuapite vui mang ding hi.

## Thukhupna

Itna in thukhun nei a, na khempeuh thukhun in len hi. Thukhun lo tawh khantohna om thei lo hi. Khua sung ah, pawlpi sung ah, innkuan sung ah, mimal nuntakna ah thukhun a om kei leh kimangthang hi.

Mi lawhcing i cihte thukhun hoihtak nei-in ana zuite hi. “*Nangma thukham sung panin a lamdang nate ka muh theihna dingin keima mitte hong honsak in*” (Late 119:18). Thukhun cih ciang ‘zuih ding, zuihloh ding’ cih mah hi a, Thukham tawh a kammal a kibat loh hangin a deihna taktak kilamdang lo hi.

Thukham pen Pasion in eite hong gackcipna hi lo a, siatna panin eite hong kepna hi zaw hi.

---

## 7. Itna nei Pasion in bang hang mihingte hell paisak hiam?

Lai Siangtho sungah Jesu in *vangam* sangin *hell* thu tam genzaw tham hi. B’am cih leh, ‘Hell’ i cih pen, daan thuakna, gimpiakna, hehpih omlohna, a tawntung Topa tawh kikhenna, Topa omlohna leh Topa’ vangliatna a kimuh nawnlohna mun hi a, tua mun i tun ding hong deihsak lo hi. (cf. Mt. 5:22; 10:28; Mk. 9:43; 2 Thess. 1:9; 2 Pet. 2:4).

A masa penin i theih ding thu ah, Pasion in hell meikuang Satan leh a pawlte’ adinga a bawl hi a, mihingte’ ading hi masa het lo hi (Matthai 25:41). Pasion in kuamah hell ah puak lo a, mi khempeuh in gupna i ngah ding a hong deih hi zaw hi (2 Peter 3:9). Hell paite pen Pasion sawl hi lo-in amau’ deihtelna tawh a paite ahi uh hi.

Jesu in, “*Jerusalem, Jerusalem aw, kamsangte na that a, Pasion’ hong sawl kamtaite na denglum hi. Akpi in a kha tawh a note a huai mah bangin na mite ka huai nuam tawntung a, ahizongin na ut kei hi* (Mt. 23:37) na ci hi.

C. S. Lewis in, “Ni tawp ni ciangin, mi nam nih om ding hi. Topa kiangah, ‘Nang deihna bang hi hen’ a cite leh Topa in mite kiangah, ‘Nang deihna bang hi hen’ a cihte” ci-in na gen hi. Pasion pen *itna* hi a, *thuman thutak* zong ahi hi (1 Jn 4:8; Jn 14:6).

Leitung ah Pasion’ tawh kithuah nuam a sa lo mikhat adingin vangam pen hell mah tawh kibang ding hi. B’am cih leh, ‘Vangam’ pen Pasion omna mun hi-a, Pasion tawh kithuahin Pasion’ deihna bek a kizuihna mun, Pasion bek a kiphatphat nading mun ahi hi (Mangmuhna 4-5). Hih leitungah Pasion a deih lo khatin vantung nuamsa takpi bing hiam.

Hell na tun khak leh nang deihtelna tawh a tung na hi ding hi (2 Thes. 2:10). Pasion in na deihtelna hong zahtaksak a, nang deihna khengin Ama’ omna vangam ah hong puak tantan lo ding hi. Jesu in, “*Ngen un; na nget uh leh hong kipia ding hi. Zong un; na zon uh leh na mu ding uh hi. Kiu un; na kiu uh leh hong kihon ding hi*” (Mt. 7:7) na ci hi. Sawltak Paul in zong, “*Topa tungah huhna a ngen khempeuhte in hotkhiatna a ngah ding uh hi*” (Rom 10:13) na ci hi.

## **Thukhupna**

I mawhna hanga hell tung ding i hih laitakin Pasion in mawhna pan hong honkhia ding a Tapa Jesu hong pia hi (Jn. 3:16). Topa in hell sungah hong puak hi-lo zaw in, hell pai ding leitung mite ading vantung lampi hong sialsak na hi zaw hi.

Hell tawh kipel a, Vangam i tun theihna ding lampi khat bek om a, tua pen ‘Jesu’ hi (Jn. 14:6). “*Jesu in Topa hi ci-in mite kiangah genin, Pasion in sihna panin amah hingkiksak zo hi, ci-in na lungsim uh ah na up taktak uh leh hotkhiatna na ngah ding uh hi.*” (Rom 10:9) Vangam pen letsong ahil manin thu-um mite i lungdam mahmah ding hi a, mi tampite thei sak in hell pai dingte i lehkaih ding Jesu hong thupiak ahi hi.

## **Khenpi Nih**

# **LAI SIANGTHO LEH THUMAN THUTAK TAWH KISAI DOTNATE**

---



---

### **8. Lai Siangtho koi pan hong pai hiam?**

Lai Siangtho pen Pasion kiang pan, kamsangte Pasion mizatte tungtawn a hong pai ahi hi.

#### **Thuciam Lui**

Thuciam Lui (Hebrew Lai Siangtho) pen BC 400 pawlin zo uh a, AD 600 a kipan 1000 dong ciang, Masorettes (Jewishte biakna sia, Lai Siangtho siam) te in hoih takin kemin koihcang bek hi lo-in, kidawm takin copy tampi tei beh uh hi. Septuagint (Thuciam Lui Greek lai tawh a kilet) zong BC 250-150 sung man siangin kihawm khia hi.

#### **Thuciam Thak**

Thuciam Thak pen Jesu si-in hong thawhkik zawh kum 50 sungin kigelh khin hi. Thu dangin gen ni ci leng, Thuciam Thak bu 27-te pen AD 100 ma-in a gelh leha a tei (copy) man siangin kihawm khia khin cihna hi (mi 9 in gelh).

AD 200 hun sungin Papyrus tawh kiteisawn hi. Papyrus i cih pen singkung namkhat hi in, tua sing pan lai a kigelh thei ding, a kizial thei (scroll) bawlkhia uh a, AD 300 kiim dongin tuhun laidalte a om ma-in a kizang pha mahmah laigelhna ahi hi. Tua khit ciangin kelvun, tuuvun, bawngvun cihte zong kizang ci uh hi.

### **Lai Siangtho Bukim**

Lai Siangtho siam, Pasion mizat leh mipil, biakna makaite-in Jamnia Khawmpi ah AD 90-118 in Thuciam Lui bu 39-te pen kipsakna nei uh a, AD 397 in Carthage Khawmpi ah Thuciam Thak bu 27 kipsakna nei uh hi.

Hih ‘kipsakna’ pen “Lai Siangtho siam, mipilte-in amau’ hoihsak teng Lai Siangtho dinga a kipsak uh” hi zaw lo-in, “Pasion’ min paulamin a kigelh laibute, zuauthei kamsangte hong om toto, a thugente uh lah Pasion thu tawh kitukalh sawnsawn ahih manin, Pasion kammal taktak Nungzuite’ gelh taktakte leh hun masa pek pan Pasion kammal in a kizang sa, Pasion’ humuap taktak teng tengkhiakik uh a, limtak sitkikna nei uh” cih hi zaw hi.

### **Lai Siangtho lehna**

AD 400 kiim pawl in, Jerome in Lai Siangtho (original language pan) Latin pau in hong letkhia a, tua pen Latin Vulgate kici hi. Hih LST pen AD 500 pan 1500 AD kim pawl ah a minthang penpen lehkhiat Lai Siangtho ahi hi.

- The Wycliffe Bible a kici mikang Lai Siangtho pen Mikang pau tawh a kilet masa pen Lai Siangtho hi.
- AD 1455 in Butengerg’s Latin Bible a kici pen Laikhetna a kithoh masa pen ahi hi.
- Erasmus’s Greek New Testament zong AD 1516 in zo uh hi.
- AD 1535 in (Converdale’s) mikang lai-in, laikhetna tawh akithoh masa pen ahi hi.

- AD 1227 in Stephen Langton (Archbishop of Canterbury) in Lai Siangtho ‘alian 1189’ (chapter) in hong khenkhia a, AD 1551 pan 1555 sungin Robert Stephanus in Lai Siangtho ‘aneu 31173’ (verse) te hong khenkhia leuleu hi.
- Rev. Dr. Kam Khaw Thang in 1983 in LST buppi Zolai tawh a kilet masa penpen hi.

## Thukhupna

Lai Siangtho (Pasian kammal) hoihtak kemcingin, nuam takin zang thei a, eipau tawh i sim theihna ding a luangkham, nuntakna pia zah donga na hong semkhiate i ngaihsut ciang lungdam lo-in i om thei kei hi. Kamsang pa Isaiah in, “*Lopa vul a, paak a pulh hi; ahih hangin i Pasian’ thu kho tawntung ding hi,*” na ci hi (Isaiah 40:8).

---

## 9. Lai Siangtho pen Pasian kammal hi takpi mah hiam?

Leitung ah a kisia zo lo, zong a kisia zo ngei lo ding Laibu khat pen Lai Siangtho bu ahi hi (Matthai 24:35; Luka 21:33). Romte’ thahat mahmah lai-in Rom ukpi 11 te-in zong Khristian thu upna a maimang sak dingin nasia takin hanciam ngei uh a, matun zo lo uh hi. A maimang pen amau hi zawkik hi.

Bang hangin Lai Siangtho pen Pasian kammal ci thei i hiam?

### 1. *Kithuhual*

Lai Siangtho lamdan mahmah na pen a sunga thute Piansakna, Mite thumanlohna, Hotkhatna leh Huntawpna ding Vanthak leh Leithak thute kizawitawn dimdiam hi.

Dinmun, nasep leh ngeina tuamtuam (Lokhomi, Kamsang, Ngabengmi, minam makai, Paunak/Lai gelhsiam, Gancing mi, leh kumpi dong ciang) pan khangkhia mihing tuamtuam 40-te gelh Lai Siangtho bu 66 a kituah dimdiam theih pen thu lamdangpi hi.

Tua banah, tua mi tuamtuam 40-te in hun khat sunga a gelh uh hi peuhmah lo in, kum 1600 sung bang a kigelh, pau namtuam tek kizatna, mun tuamtuam pan pau tuamtuam (Hebru, Aramaic, Greek) mah tawh Kha Siangtho lamlahna tungtawnin a gelh uh ahi hi (2 Piter 1:20-21).

Zatui lam a siam i Syavuante tawh genteh hi leng: Syavuan 40, Gam tuamtek pan, kum 1600 sunga a gelh uh Zatui lam tawh kisai enkak hi leng, a kikhel, theihdan kibang lo, a kitukalh tampi om ding hi. ILST pen tua dan hi lo hi.

## 2. *Pasian humop*

“Hih thute Pasian kiang pan hi” cih kammal Lai Siangtho sungah 3000 vei val bang kimu hi. Pasian humop cih kammal pen Greek kam “*theos*” (Pasian) leh *pneustos* (humuam) cih pan hong pai hi-a, “*Theopneustos*” ci-in kammal nih a kigawm ciang “Pasian humop” cih a hong piang ahi hi.

Hih thu pen 2 Timoti 3:16 sung ah kimu hi: “... *Lai Siangtho pen Pasian’ lamlahna tawh (Pasian humop) a hong kipia hi a, thuman thutak hihlna ding, a khialte taina ding, a man lote a manin puahna ding, a manin nuntak theihna dingin thuhilhna dingin a manpha mahmah ahi hi.*”

Tua ahih manin Lai Siangtho na sim ciang akl. na zak ciang Pasian in na lungtang na ngaihsutna hu a hong muammuan na hi gige hi. Lai Siangtho pen Pasian humop ahih manin vangliatna nei hi (Johan 17:17; Hebru 1:1-2). Jesu in, “*Hih kammal khempeuh... Pasian kammal hi-a, Pasian’ khial ngei lo hi*” na ci hi (Mt. 4:4; 5:17-18; Jn. 10:35).



### 3. *Sitcianna (Canonicity)*

“Lai Siangtho pen mihingte gelh ahih manin muang zo keng” a ci ka zakna pawlkhat om hi. Mihing gelh ahihna tawh kisai ah lunghihmawhna ding om peuhmah lo hi. Mihingte’ n gelh kei leh kuan gelh ding zong cihnophuai hi.

Mihingte’ gelh ahihmana muanloh ding ahihleh, laibusaal a laibu (tangthu bu, khangthu etc...) khempeuh mihingte’ gelh vive hi-a, khat zong muanding hi lo hi. Zato ah i kilah ciangin Siavuante’ n i nek ding zatang lai tawh hong gelh sak a, muangin i ne pah lel hi. Tua zong mihing gelh mah ahi hi.

Pawlpi masate in Pasion kammal taktak cih a kitheihna dingin hih a nuai a teng zangin etcianna nei uh hi:

- Kamsangte gelh, Pasion kiang pan hong pai kammal ahi mah hiam?
- Tua mipa Pasion Kamsang takpi cih teci a om hiam? (Pasion in a ompih hiam? Na lamdang a bawl thei hiam?)
- A thugente Pasion’ humopsa thudangte tawh a kithuhual hiam?
- Nuntakna a kikhel Pasion’ vangliatna a kimu hiam?
- Pawlpi masate’ n sang maw sang lo? Tua thuman nungta maw nungta lo?

AD kum 100 huam sungin Jewish tangthu kan siamte (historian) in Thuciam Lui pen Pasion kammal in na pomkim uh hi. AD 90 ciangin zong Jewishte’ Pasion thusiamte (Jewish Scholars) te in *Council of Jamnia* a kici khawmpi ah Thuciam Lui pen Pasion kammal hi cih pom uh hi. Jesu in “Pasion kammal hi” ci-in Thuciam Lui a thute genkik zelzel bek hilo in, Thuciam Thak laigelhte’ n zong na kipsak uh hi (Etsakna: 1 Thes. 5:27; Kol. 4:16; 2 Piter 3:15-16).

AD kum 200 huam sungin Pawlpi makai masa Clement, Polycarp, Ignatius, Irenaeus, leh Justin Martyr te-in Thuciam Lui leh Thuciam Thak

biakpiakna ah ana zang den uh ahi hi. AD kum 300 ah Thuciam Thak hoihtakin a sin leh a tel mahmah Origen (AD 185-254) in Pasian humop taktak ahihna kipsak hi.

AD 400 huam sungin Pawlpi makai Pawlpi tangthu kansiam (church historian) Eusebius (260-340) in a laibu *Pawlpi Tangthu* a gelhna sungah Thuciam Thak sunga laibute hel hi. Alexandria ah Bishop a sem Athanasius in zong (AD 367) hih laibute Pasian humop ahihna thu na gelh hi. AD 397 in *Carthage Khawmpi* ah tua bu 27 teng Pasian kammal (humop) taktak ahihna kipsakkik uh hi. Tua a kipan Pawlpi tangthute ah tuni dongin hih Pasian kammalte i biakpiaknate ah a kizang to suak ahi hi.

#### 4. *Khialhna omlo:*

Lai Siangtho a kiteikikna pan akl. pau dang tawh a kilehna pan khialhna neu cikcik pawlkhat om kha thei mah ding hi. Ahizongin tua khialhnate ah zong khialhna lian tham, I upna hong paikhialsak ding khop om sam lo hi.

A theihhuai thu ah, Lai Siangtho gelhte in a ngah uh thuman, a zak uh thu Kha Siangtho makaihna leh teci hoihtakte tawh a gelh uh hi a, khialhna om kilkel lo hi (Luka 1:1-4; Hebru 2:3-4). Tua banah, Lai Siangtho sunga kigelh thute a tamzaw phial bang tangthu kante leh tanglai van zongkhiate (historians and archaeologists) in a taktak ahihna mukhia in kipsak uh hi. Luka i gen a mun, a mual 80 val bang kician taka Sawltak tangthu sunga a gelhte bang maan sitset hi ci-uh hi.

#### **Thukhupna**

Lai Siangtho pen Pasian kammal hi a, vanglian mahmah ahihmanin langnih hiam namsau sangin zong hiam zaw hi (Hebru 4:12). Pasian in a Tapa hong piakna tawh leitung mite hong itna hong lak banah, i sim theih ding a kammal Lai Siangtho i neih khak manin hampaha mahmah hi hang. Hih Lai Siangtho in leitung khel a, mimal nuntakna zong tatsat lo-in khel den lai hi (Jm 1:21). Lai Siangtho banga a vanglian laibu dang leitung ah omlo hi.

## 10. Lai Siangtho bangci sim ding?

Kumkhat in Lai Siangtho buppi khatvei simkhia ding ci-in bangzah vei na kithawi khin a? Akl. Lai Siangtho sinna (Bible Study) ah kihel napi'n lunglut zolo-in bangzah vei na khawlkik ngei a? Hih pen Khristian tampi takte in a tuah haksatna hi.

“Bang hangin Khristiante in Lai Siangtho sim kilel mahmah hiam?” cih thu hong kikankhiat ciangin a kimukhia pen - 64% pen buai lua. 80% te-in “Ka simsim hang telsiam lo” ci uh. A tangpi thu in, 95% in Lai Siangtho bangci sim ding cih a kithei lo hi-a, 5% khawng bekin Lai Siangtho sim dan ding a thei kihi mawk hi.

I mimal nuntakna ahi a, innkuan sung, Pawlpi sung, khuasung, i minam sungah Lai Siangtho sim a kitawm mahmah na hang tampite lakah khat pen LST simzia ding I theihloh man na hi gige hi.

Lai Siangtho simna dingin i hun i khensiam a, LST gennop thute i telsiamna dingin anuai a thute in hong huh ding hi:

### 1. *Gelna leh thungetna*

Lai Siangtho simna dingin siamna kism masa lo hi. Lunggulhna, tupna, zawnopna cihte kism masa zaw hi. Hih a nuaia teng lakpan na deih pen khat zangin Lai Siangtho sim naa kipan in.

- Kumkhat khatvei sim zawh sawm ding (Piancil pan Mangmuhna)
- A tangthu kigualh dan (Chronological order) in sim ding
- Thuciam Lui kha guk sungin sim zawh sawm ding
- Thuciam Thak kha thum sungin sim zawh sawm ding
- Thuciam Lui pan a lian (chapter) nih; Thuciam Thak pan khat; Late pan khat leh Paunak pan khat nisim in sim sawm den ding.
- Tang khat khit khat (verse by verse) sinna (study) bawl ding (e.g. Johan)
- Na lunglut thulu tawh kituak, Lai Siangtho tang kan ding, lotngah ding

Lai Siangtho siamte hong gelhkhiat “Hilhcianna” leh a manpha mahmah laibu tuamtuamte’n zong hong huh mahmah ding a, tuate na simna tawh kizui-in lawpna thak na ngah toto ding a, Lai Siangtho sim nuam na sa to semsem ding hi.

A kizam mahmah i mangngilh ngeiloh ding khatin thungetna ahi hi. Pasian’ kammal i tel theihna ding in a gelhpa Pasion Kha Siangtho huhna kizam pha mahmah hi hang. *“Eite lungsim in leitung mite’ lungsim hilo a, Pasion in eite tungah a hong piak na khempeuh I theihna ding in Pasion’ hong piak Kha Siangtho lungsim ahi hi”* (2 Korin 2:12). *“Nangma thukham sung panin a lamdang nate ka muh theihna ding in keima mitte hong honsak in”* (Late 119:18).

## 2. *Kancian masa ding*

Lai Siangtho i sim ciangin zawh mengmeng ding bek ngaihsun lo-in tua laigualte in bang gen nuam cih i kan ding kizam hi. Kua? Bang thu? Bang hun? Koi ah? Bang hang? Bangci? cihte telcian leng i laisim nuam a, kikhawl pakpak thei lo hi.

Tua banah, Lai Siangtho i sim ding ciang kua gelh? Bang hun a kigelh? Thu ma leh thu nung, a tangthu leh a thupitna, a tuamkaina dongin i tel sawm masakna in tua laigualte deihna hong telsiamsak hi.

## 3. *A deihna theih sawm ding*

Hoihtak kancianna i bawl khit ciangin Lai Siangtho in a gennop a khatna I theih sawm ding ahi hi. I khat khialh lohna ding zong kidophuai mahmah hi. Mantak a i khat theihna ding in, a laigelhte in bang gen nuam? Topa Kha Siangtho in bang hong gen nuam? cihte i kan ding hi a, ei deih bangbang in i khat ding hi lo hi (1 Korin 2:10-12; 1 Jn 2:26-27).

Hi thei leh bel, Lai Siangtho hong kigelh khatna paute (Hebrew, Aramaic, Greek), a ngeinate uh, a mun a mual, a tangthute tawh kan thei leng kician penpen hi.

#### 4. *Nuntakpih sawm ding*

Lai Siangtho i sim ciang ei adinga sim ding hi a, midangte ading hi masa lo hi. Ei nuntakna ah Topa'n bang hong gen nuam hiam cih kan masak ding hi a, i sim Lai Siangtho leh Topa hong hopihmate i nuntakpih mengmeng ding ahi hi. I Lai Siangtho sim panin ei leh ei ki-encianin, Pasion tawh i kinai zawkna ding in i zat ding hi a, midang kapkap nading akl. ei leh ei kidiktan sakna ding hi lo hi.

#### **Thukhupna**

Pasion kammal simin a thu sungah hun na zatzat leh tua Pasion kammal in hong khel hamtang ding hi. Mi na muhzia, leitung na muhzia, Pawlpi na muhzia, leh thupi na sakte nangawn hong kikhelkhel ding hi. Satan thuneihna in nang hong zo nawn lo-in, suahtakna na ngah ding hi. Tua Lai Siangtho sim ii nopna hong ciam kha leteh Lai Siangtho sim lo-in ni khat hong bei ding phal nawn lo ding hi teh.

### **11. Thuman thutak a om mah maw?**

“Thuman thutak” tawh kisai pen buaina (dotna) a om ding in i lamet khak ngeiloh thu khat ahi hi. Ahizongin, utin ut ta kei leng, tuhun ciang, “Thuman thutak cih bang om lo hi. Nang hoih na sak nak leh a hoih hi a, nuam na sak nak leh na sep ding hi lel. Nang man na sak nak leh a man hi lel,” cih bang lungsim a nei mi kitam ta hi. Hici bang leitung ah khangthak Khristiante in thuman thutak tawh kisai thu I tel ding kiasm mahmah hi.

Hih thu tawh kisai tam lo khat kikum ni. Thuman thutak pen Pasion kiang pan hong pai hi a, a bawlsa nate tungtawnin kimu thei hi. Gentehna in, Newton in lei ii hupna (gravity) hong mukhia hi bek a, Pasion bawlsa, Newton bawl hi peuhmah lo hi. Tua mah bangin, mihingte in thuman thutak i theihtheih na pen Pasion in a bawlsa nate, a kammal leh Lai Siangtho tungtawnin hong lah man bek ahi hi.

Thudangin gen leng, thuman thutak i cih pen, “Na khat peuhpeuh ahihna bang lian mah a genna hi a, a piang taktak thute tawh kitukalhna om lo hi.” Gentehna in,  $1+1=2$  hi a,  $2+2=4$  pen mikim theih thuman ahi hi. Lei-in hupna nei (Gravity) cih i um kei phial zongin hih pen mikim adingin thuman ahi hi. Na up kei leh kisin (test) theih hi.

Thu kitukalh nih pen a hun kibang, a mun kibang, etkakna kibang khat tawh tua thu a nihin maan khawm cih bang om thei lo hi. Khat man, khat khial ahihloh phamawh hi. I thu ngaihsut dan, i upna, i muhnate kikhel thei a, thuman thutak kikhel ngei lo hi.

Mi khat peuhpeuh in, “Thuman thutak cih bang om kei” hong cih khak leh, ciamnuh cihtak kawm in, “Thuman thutak om kei na cih thuman mah maw? Tua ahih leh tu-a thuman thutak om kei na cih zong thuman lo suak ve?” cih san ding dan hi.

### **Thukhupna**

Thuman thutak, Pasion deih loh nate hangsan takin a pholak khat manin Tuiphumpa Johan kithat hi (Marka 6:14-29). Thuman thutak a om lam a thei lo kihi lo zaw-in, thuman thutak i deihloh man hi zaw thei hi. Ei ut bangbang in omin, ci leh sa lunggulhna bangin gamtat i lunggulh man zong ahi tam maw? ka cih hun zong om hi.

Jesu in Pilat kiang ah, “Hih thuman a genkhia dingin mi hong suakin leitengah a hong pai ka hi hi. Hih thuman tawh a kizom mi peuhmah in keima thugen hong zui uh hi,” a cih ciangin Pilat in, “Thuman na cih bang ahi hiam?” ci-in a dong hi (Johan 18:37-38). Pilat in, “Thuman thutak bang hiam?” cih dong tei napi’n a dawnna ngak lo-in paikhia mawk hi.

Hih bang ngaihsutnate tawh a kilamdang mahmah ngaihsutna a nei Kumpi David in, *“Na thuman sungah kei hong paipih in la, hong hilh in; bang hang hiam cih leh kei a hong honkhia Pasion na hi a, nang ka hong muan tawntung hi”* na ci hi. Thuman thutak tawh nungta-in a kizom mite maizum den lo ding uh hi (Late 34:5).

## 12. Kua thuman pen thuman taktak hi zaw ding?

Thuman thutak om mah ci napi hangin, bang hang khat leh khat thuman thutak i cihte kibang lo hiam? Tua ahiehleh thuman taktak pen bangci kankhiat ding i hiam? Hih thu ah i lut ma-in, “Thuman taktak kitheithei lo” a ci *Postmodernism* muhdan (idea) tawm kikum masa ni. Hih muhdan (idea) pen Eden huan pek pan a hong kipankhia hi a, tuni dongin a kibuaipih muhdan namkhat ahi hi.

Adam leh Eve-te in Pasion thuman thutak nialin amau ci leh sa lunggulhna hong thupisak zawk uh a kipanin mihingte leh Pasion kizopna hong buai toto ahi hi. *Postmodernism* i muhdan (idea) “Thuman taktak kithei thei lo” cih tawh kisai in, “Thuman taktak kithei thei lo cih pen a thuman mah maw? Nang bangci theih?” cih bang dotna lianpi om mawk hi.

Bangbang hi ta leh, thu khat peuhpeuh i up ma-in, “B’am hih um ding ka hiam?” i cih theih ding thupi hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh, “a hang” (thuman) thei lo pi-a i upkhak thute in hong buaisak thei hi.

Zato i pai ciang, siavuante in i natna zong masa uh a, tua khit ciangin a damna ding zatui hong pia pan uh hi. Thudangin gen ni ci leng, I kibawl theihna dingin natna i theih masak kul a, tua tawh kizui in zatui a kisun ding I hi hi. Ei i limsak, hoihsak, nopsak peuh kitel mawkmawk thei lo a, i natna lungno a that ding zatui a kizam ihi hi. Kha thu ah zong tua bangmah hi a, na dam loh lam na theih masak kul hi.

Leitung biakna tuamtuan, 4000 val biaknate ah updan, sandan, Lai Siangtho a tuamtek kineiciat hi. Gentehna in: Lai Siangtho, Thuciam Lui leh Thuciam Thak (Khristiante ading), Quran, Hadith, Tafsir (Muslimte ading), Vedas, Upanishads, Puranas leh a tuamtuan (Hindute ading), Tripitaka, Mahayana Sutras (Buddhistte ading) cih bangin om koikoi hi.

Tua ahiehleh, “Kua thuman pen thuman taktak hi zaw ding?” cih hih a nuai-a thu thum teng tawh ensuk khawm ni:

1. *Biakna khempeuh man hi.*

Hih sandan pen *religious pluralism* kici hi. A buaihuai thu khat ah biakna khempeuh i upna kibang khin lo a, kitukalh zel hi. A kibang lo upna, sandan nih thu kitukalh pen a nihin man lo tuak thei napi’n, a nihin bel man tuaktuak cih om thei lo hi (Law of noncontradiction).

‘A’ pen ‘A’-lo hi lo hi” kici thei napi’n, ‘A’ pen ‘A’ hi lo hi’ cih bang om thei lo hi. Cihnopna ah, “Pasian om takpi mah hi, zong om lo hi” kici thei lo hi.

Gentehna in, Khristiante in a nungta Pasian um a, Pasian om lo hi aci *atheism* leh *Buddhism*-te avek un man khawm gai cih bang om thei lo hi. Pasian om ahiehleh khat zawzaw a khial hih kul a, om lo ahiehleh zong om hi, a ci pen a khial ahieh kul hi. A nihin man khawm cih bang om lo hi.

2. *Biakna khempeuh man lo hi.*

Biakna khempeuh man lo thei hi. Ahieh hang a theihhuai thu ah, “Tuata man lo i cih theih nadingin bang tawh sit akl. bang tawh enkak i hi hiam?” cih kisittel huai mahmah ding hi.

3. *Biakna khat bek man hi.*

Thu kitukalh (biakna kibang lo) nih, a nihin man cih bang om thei lo ahieh manin khat zawzaw a man lo hong hih kul hi. Tua ahiehleh bang biakna man hi ding cih a nuaia bangin enkhawm ni.



Christian Apologist te'n kiciantakin hici'n na gen uh hi:

1. *A kitukalh a om hiam?* (Logical consistency)
2. *Teci man a om hiam?* (Empirical adequacy)
3. *Mihing nuntakna ah na a sem takpi mah hiam?*  
(Experiential relevance)

***A kitukalh a om hiam?*** A piang taktak thute tawh kizawitawn kul a, tua thugenna sung mahmah ah a kitukalh om lo ding cihna hi.

***Teci maan a om hiam?*** Thuman taktak hi, a piang taktak mah hi cih thukho (evidence) a om takpi mah hiam? cihna hi.

***Mihing nuntakna ah na a sem takpi mah hiam?*** Hih thu in bangzah gahpha suangkha a, bang ciangah manpha hiam? cihnopna hi a, thudang in gen ni ci leng, “Kikhelna man taktak a om hiam?” cihna hi.

Hih a tunga teng tawh upna, muhdan, thuzuihte “thuman mah ahi hiam?” cih kisit thei hi.

## **Thukhupna**

Lai Siangtho in thuman kankhia dingin hong sawl hi (Isai. 1:18, Sawltak 17:2, 11). “*Khris thu tawh a kituak lopi-in, tangthu tuanthu ahi a, huihlak a ukte thu siksarin ahizongin, bangmahin a kimang lo leitung pilna tawh mite' khemsa-in na om khaklohna ding un kingaihsun un*” (Kolose 2:8). “*Thu khempeuh sittel pha un*” (1 Thes 5:21a).

“*Ka it lawmte aw, mi khempeuh' thugen um kei unla, tua thute Pasion kiang pan mah ahi hiam, ci-in kantel un. Bang hang hiam cih leh leitungah kamsang a kineihkhem tampi hong om khin ta hi*” (1 John 4:1). Ngaihsutna kikhelkhel a, thuman kikhel lo hi. Tua thuman thutakin hong suaktasak ding hi (cf. Johan 8:32).

## **Khenpi Thum**

# **PIANSAKNA LEH SCIENCE TAWH KISAI DOTNATE**

---

---

### **13. Leitung hong bangci kipatkhiat a, kum bangzah pha ta hiam?**

Lai Siangtho bu kipatna ah, “Leitung hong bangci kipatkhiat” cih teltakin kimu thei hi. “A kipat cilin Pasion in vantung lehleitung a bawl hi” (*Piancilna 1:1; Johan 1:1-3; Isaiah 45:18*). Pasion inleitung bangmah lo (*ex nihilo*) pan piangsak hi. Na khempuhte Pasion piangsak (Efesa 3:9) hi a; Hun, mun, leh nate ama’ bulhtuah ahi hi (*Kolose 1:17*). B’am cih leh a ni guk sung tengin Topa in van leh lei, tuipei leh tuate sunga om khempuuh bawl a, a ni sagih ni tawlnga hi... (*Paikhiatna 20:11*).

German philosopher leh mathematician ahi Gottfried Wilhelm Leibniz (1646-1716) in bang na ci hiam cih leh, “A piang ngei na khempuuh a pianna dingin a piangsak a om ahi hi (Everything that exists has a cause for its existence)” ci hi. Tua ahih manin amah leh amah a akibawl thei lo, pianhun a neileitung pen a tawntungin a om paisuak a vanglian Pasion’ bawl ahi hi.

Lai Siangtho in siangtak a genna a om loh hangin Lai Siangtho siamte in leitung kum ding seh uh a, “Topa Jesu’ hunma (BC) kum 4000 kiima a piang hi ding hi” ci-in ngaihsun uh hi. Hih ngaihsutna pen Lai Siangtho siam mipil mahmah khat ahi *Church of Ireland* Archbishop of Armagh James Ussher (1581-1656) in Lai Siangtho sunga khanggui kisuutte a gawmtuahna tungtawna a zonkhiat ahi hi.

Ama muhkhiatna ah Pasian in leitung a bawl, ahieh kei leh Adam leh Eve a bawl pen BC 4004 kum hi ding hi, ci hi. A muhkhiatte AD 1650 kuma London ah a khetkhiat *The Annals of the Old Testament* kici laibu sungah na gelh a, “A kipatcil-in Pasian in vantung leh leitung a piangsak hi” a cihna gei ah BC 4004 kum hi, ci ngiat hi. Mi tampite in sang thei uh hi. Martin Luther in zong a san theihna na gengei hi.

Shakespear bang in zong, a laibu gelh *As You Like It* sungah, Tosalind pausaka, “Hih leitung zong kum 6000 phial a pha hi ta,” ci sak hi. Aksi lam pilna nei astronomer Johannes Kepler (1571-1630) bangin bel Pasian in leitung a bawl pen 3992 BC kum hi ding hi, ci bilbel hi. Cambridge University-a biblical scholar John Lightfoot bang in, “Vantung leitung a kibawl pen October 18-24, 4004 BC hi a, Pasian in October 23, 4004 BC, zingsang nai 9:00 AM hun liana Adam a bawl hi” ci lian mawk hi.

Bang hangin leitung kum awn tampipi hi khol lo ding ci thei i hi hiam? 1979 kum April kha-a kihawm *Bible Science* newsletter sungah, “*The Valley of the Gaints*” cih thulu tawh lai khat kigelh a, tua sungah, America gam Texas a Paluxy Gun taw-sysenhlsi pekpeka suangte a kum a kiseh ciangin University of California in Los Angeles a geophysicist-te in kum 12,800 pha hi, ci-in mukhia uh hi. Kum awn tampipi hi lo-in, a tul sawma sim ding bek a phakna mukhia uh ahieh manin leitung buppi in lamdangsa in kilinglawng zo mahmah hi.

Leitung mipilte in leitung nate a kum a zonna vua a zat uh “*uranium breakdown to lead* leh argon 40 to argon 36” cihte zangin a khankum a seh uh ciangin tuma kum 1000 lai-a puakkham ahihlam a kitel sinsen meimual pana vut khalte bang kum awn tampipi a pha bang peuhin lak zanzan mawk ahih manin nidang leitung kum a kisehna-a kum awn tampipi pha hi a kici khawngte muan theih ding ahih nawnlohna kimukhia hi.

Lai Siangtho tungtawn in zong leitung kum tampipi a phaksak theihna uh tawh kisai-in ngaihsutna tuamtuam om hi. Hihte hih laibu ah a kicingin i kikum man kei ding hi. A sim beh nuamte adingin tua Theory-te:

- Gap Theory (Gen 1:1 and 1:2)
- Day-Age Theory
- Framework Hypothesis

Tua banah Noah khan lai-a leitung buppi a tum tuiciin hangin leitung kum mahmah zong ahi takpi zah sangin tawzaw hi, cih ngaihsutna zong om hi.

Lai Siangtho Pasion kammal-a a sang a tamzawte sanzia hih dan ahi hi: Pasion in van leh lei a bawl lai-in na khempeuh a khangcinga in (apparent age or appearance of age) abawl’ ahi hi. Adam-a kipan singkung lopa leh ganhingte dongin a khangcinga in abawl ahi hi.

Leitung mahmah zong a khangcinga-a a bawl ahih manin lei sungah kum awn tampi a om khit ciang a piang namgimte a kipan leisung sumpiang na tampite zong mihingte’ zat theih pah dingin bawlsa-a a koih ahi hi. Leitung a kipiandsak kum awn tampi pha khin hi cihna hi se lo a, kum awn tampi a pha khin tawh kibanga kipiandsak hi, cihna ahi hi.

## Thukhupna

A nungta Pasion in van leh lei piangsak a, ama lim leh mel sunin mihingte zong hong piangsak hi. Tua lei leh van Pasion in bang kum lianin bawl kipan cih i theician kei hi. Lai Siangtho khangguite tawh sutto hi leng, hih leitung pen (a zaw deuh in mihing om zawh) kum 6000 kim pha ta hi leh kilawm hi. Tua mah bangin zong Lai Siangtho tungtawn mahin leitung kum awn tampipi a phak lohna ding zong om tuan lo hi. B'am cih leh Pasion in Adam pen niguk ni-in bawl a, a ni sagih ni-in Adam ni khat pha pan hi. Ahizongin kum 20 -30 mi bangin picing hi khin hi. Leitung zong tua bang mah ahi hi.

---

### 14. Science leh Lai Siangtho a kitukalh hiam?

Tuhun leitung pilna leh khantohna a manlang mahmah hunin misiam pawlkhat in, “Lai Siangtho leh Science pen kitukalh hi” ci uh a, tua in mi tampi huzapzo-in lungbuai sak uh hi. Scientist pawlkhat in zongh Lai Siangtho pen, “Tangthu mawkmawk kigelhna biakna laibu khat hi” ci uh hi.

Hih pen thuman hi lo hi. Science leh Lai Siangtho a kitukalhna om peuhmah lo a, piangsak nate khempeuh Lai Siangtho in kipsak zawsop hi. Gentehna: Leitung hong kipatkhiatna (Piancil 1:1), Leitung bem (Paunak 8:27; Isaiah 40:22), Leitung mun awng ah kikhai (Job 26:7), Leitung sa semsem in siatlam manawh (*The Second Law of Thermodynamics*) (Late 102:25-26; 2 Peter 3:10-12), Leitung pen bangmah lo (neucik khat) pana hong piang (Kolose 1:16-17; Hebru 11:3).

Pasion' kammal leh a sunga kigelh ama bawlsa nate kitukalh cih bang om thei lo hi. Hih thu ah khat veivei ciangin Science leh Lai Siangtho kitukalh hi lo-in, Scientist-te leh Lai Siangtho khiate (interpreters) a kitukalh hi zaw leh kilawm hi.

Lai Siangtho in piansakna tawh kisai tampi hong gen hi. Na khempeuh a bawlpasian' humop Lai Siangtho sungah, "Vantung in Pasian minthanna gen a, vanpi in ama nasepna tangko hi" (Late 19:1) ci hi.

Kum zalom 19 sunga kipanin laisiam thungaihsun thei mi pawlkhat in Pasian kihel lo (naturalism) in na khempeuh hilhciat sawm uh a, Khristiante' panlaknate Science pan lakkhiat/khenkhiat sawm den uh hi. Ahizongin a theihhuai thu ah, tua hun masiah Science a siam mahmah, a hilh, Science hong pankhia pupite pen Pasian a zahtak mahmah mipil (scientists), Lai Siangtho leh a sunga kigelh Pasian' nasepna a um cinten Khristiante vive a hi uh hi. Etsakna in :

- Galileo Galilei (1564–1642)—astronomy, mathematics, and physics
- Johannes Kepler (1571–1630)—astronomy
- Blaise Pascal (1623–62)—mathematics, physics, and theology
- Robert Boyle (1627–91)—chemistry
- Isaac Newton (1642–1727)—dynamics
- Michael Faraday (1791–1867)—electromagnetics
- Gregor Mendel (1822–84)—genetics

Science tangthu i kan ciangin, tuhun leitung science i gendan tawh akilehbulh lian i muh thu pen tuhun science hong piankhiat theihna ding a hong phukhia, a huzap masa pen Khristiante ahi uh hi. Tua ahih manin Science leh Lai Siangtho kitukalh lo bek hi lo-in, tui banga a luangkhawm na hi zaw hi.

### **Thukhupna**

Leitung pilna (Science) in nate ki koici piansak hiam? (How) cih kan tel a, Taangthu (History) in ahihleh nate leh mihingte bang hun (When) a kibawl hiam? cih sulkan a, Lai Siangtho in bel, nate leh mihing kua in bang hang a piangsak hiam? (the Why) cih gentel hi. "Tuhun in amaute gal hi nawn lo-in thuman zonna ah ma a pangkhawm lawm hi ta uh hi" (Dr. Pau Khan En).

Science in a omsa nate hong bangci piankhiat cih a kan hi bek a, a piangkhiatsak hi peuhmah lo hi. A gentehna in, Sir Isaac Newton in leitangin hupna nei (Gravity) cih 1665-1666 in hong muhkhiat a kipan in lei-in hupna (gravity) a nei pan hi lo a, leitung piancil a pat a omsa a kinung theih pan ahi hi. Tua ahil manin Science in a theihloh manin om lo cihna hi pah sam lo hi.

Khristian upna pen mittaw sialkhau let upna (theihlohpi mawk up) hi lo hi. A kisinthei, a kikanthei upna, teci hoihtak a om upna ahi hi. Lai Siangtho thugente thuman tak (zuau pa lo) tawh a kikankhiat ciangin a khialhna khat zong om lo hi. Lai Siangtho thugente thuman hi-a, muanhuai hi.

---

## 15. Dinosaurs tawh kisai abang dan hiam?

Dinosaur pen naupangte leh scientist mipilte lungsim a la mahmah, a lunglut mahmah uh ganhing khat ahi hi. Hih ganhing thu tawh kisai in updan a tuamtuam leh gendan a tuamtuam om hi. *Old Earthers* (Leitung kum million bang pha khin cih um) te-in “Tuma kum million 65 lai-in leitungah meikuangpi hong kiasuk a, tua akipan in dinosaur-te si mang khin uh hi” ci uh hi.

Ahil hangin *Young Earthers* (Leitung kum 6000 kim pawl hi pan cih um) te-in Piancil 1:21 sungah “Pasian in tuipei ganhing golpitem leh amau nam ciatin tuipei sungah tampi a pha, nuntakna a nei a gamtang thei ganhing namkim... piangsak hi” cih pom uh hi. Hih Lai Siangtho hong genna dan ahil leh dinosaur te pen ganhing dangte mah tawh akibawl khawm bek hi lo, mihingte mah tawh nungta khawm cihna hi. Mihingte leh dinosaur nungta khawm cih thukho (evidence) taktak kimu nai tuan lo hi mah leh ahil theihloh nading om tuan lo hi.

Pawlkhate in, “Tua zah taka a lian dinosaur leh ganhing dangte ahizong mihingte nungta khawm thei lo ding uh hi. B’am cih leh dinosaur te in

siklum akl. a mei uh tawh piklum gai ding uh a, mihingte zong ki-om nawnlo ding hi” ci uh hi. Hih thu tawh kisai-in dinosaur ganhing lian khat ahih manin ganhing dangte leh mihingte siklum, piklum pah ding cihna hi sam lo hi.

Tuni dong ciangin mihingte sanga a zah tampi a lianzaw ganhing tampi tak tawh i nungta khawm lai hi. Etsakna: Saai, tuipi sung ngasa lian pipite, sahang, humpi nelkai etc. A lianzaw, a hatzaw khat a om manin adangte mangthang ding cihna hi pah sam lo hi. “*Pasian in... ‘Ci pha-in tampi pha un la, leitung dimin zo un. Tuipi ngasate tung, leitungah a gamtang, a nungtate khempeuh tungah ukna nei ta un,’ a ci hi*” (Piancil 1:28).

Tuni dong mahin mihingte sang a zah tampi in a lianzaw ganhing tuamtumte kipantah in, ut banga a ki-uk thei ganhing tam mahmah hi.

Pawlkhath leuleu in, “Lai Siangtho sungah dinosaur min kigelh kha lo ahih manin ama hun a tuam mah hi ding hi” ci uh hi. Hih thu ah zong Lai Siangtho sungah dinosaur min a kigelh loh manin dinosaur kihel kha lo cihna hi pah sam lo hi. Tuni a mihingte tawh hong nungta khawm ganhing pawlkhath Lai Siangtho sunga a min lian tawh a kigelh lo om hi (Etsakna: Zawngeu, Sahang etc. humpi leh gialbeem bek om).

1841 kumin *dinosaur* khatna a khatvei kigena dingin Richard Owen in, “Dinosaur pen *Thankhik lian mahmah* (terrible lizard) cihna hi” ci-in gen hi. Hih thankhik lian mahmah akl. ganhing lian mahmah ahih leh Lai Siangtho sungah kigelh tham hi (Late 74:13; 148:7; Isaiah 13:22; 27:1; Job 40:15-19; 41:1-12; Ezekiel 29:3; 32:2).

Noah teembaw sungah kipua zo ding maw? Cih tawh kisai in a theihhuai thu ah, Noah teembaw pen a sauna pi 450, a sanna pi 75, a zaina pi 45 hi a, pikhat patle (one cubic foot) in mun 1.5 million val bang awng hi. Mihing 8 omna ding, ganhing teng leh ann koihna ding kicing mahmah hi.



Ahizongin dinosaur a bei theihna pen, “Noah in dinosaur a tui akl. a no pua a, teembaw sung pan ganhingte a paikhiat uh ciang khuahun kikhelna hangin si zong hi kha thei, akl. sabengte’n kap” (Piancil 9:2-3; 10:8-12), cih zong hi thei hi.

### **Thukhupna**

Dinosaur cih kammal lian a kigelh loh manin Lai Siangtho in dinosaur om lo hi a ci hi tuan lo a, tuma kum tul 6 pawla a om ahi a, tuma kum million 65 val lai pekpeka a om ahizongin Lai Siangtho tawh a kitukalh na om peuhmah lo hi.

---

## Khenpi Li

# JESU TAWH KISAI DOTNATE

---

---

### 16. Jesu kua hiam?

Tangthu enki hi leng teci hoihtak leh amau khutma khema, a huzap nate uh a mang thei lo makai thupi mahmah pawlkhat om hi. Abraham upna hangin Israel minam lian khat hong suak hi. Moses in Paikhiatna (suahtakna) lian penpen sualkhia hi.

Alexander the Great in leitung gam minthangte (2.01 million square miles of land or about 3.5% of the earth's land mass) kum 12 sungin la zo hi. George Washington pen United States of America ii pa (father of the nation) hi a, a tangtaw pan pa ahi hi. Mahatma Gandhi leitunga gam lian pente lakah khat ahi India suahtakna ngahpih hi. Martin Luther King Jr. in African-Americans (African mite America gam a tengte) te mikangte mah tawh liangko kikim nading, suahtakna ding lampi sualkhia hi. Nelson Mandela in South Africa a minam kideidanna (Apartheid) a beina ding nana do in, na sualkhia zo hi.

Hih makaite sulnung pen thupi lua mahmah hi. Hih makai teng I leitung tangthu ah hong khang kha kei mawk uh leh tuni-in leitung bang a suak tam cihnophuai phial hi. Ahizongin Topa Jesu huzap leh sepsa teng i et ciangin hih a tungate huzapna pen leitham zel bek hi.

Siamna tuamtuam, Lai Siangtho siamna, gam ukzia (politic) siam nate tawh khangkhat sung a kihanciam nate, Jesu in kum thum sungin na zo siang hi. Jesu nuntakzia, a sihna, leh a thawhkikna in leitung gam khempeuh dektak huzapin khelzo hi. Leitung tangthu pan Jesu a lakhia ding hi leng, tuni i leitung dinmun ding i ngaihsutna zah sangin zong lipkhaphuai, beidonghuai mahmah zaw tham ding hi. A lamdang Jesu thu a nuaia bangan tomcing takin sin khawm ni.

A masa penin amin tawh i pan ding hi. “Jesu” cih min i deihna pen (Hebrew - Yeshua) “Honpa, tanpa Pasion” cihna hi a, “Khris” cih pen (Greek - Christos, Hebrew – Messaiah; a honkhia dinga a teltuam) “teltuam, sawltuam, sathau nilh” cihna hi.

Lai Siangtho Pasion kammal tungtawnin Jesu thu (lim leh mel) kiciantak in kimu thei hi.

1. Leitung pianma pekin om khin (Jn 1:1-3; 3:13; Heb 1:2; Kol 1:15-16).
2. BC 4 kimin nungak siangtho sung pan suak hi (Isa. 7:14; Dan. 9:24-26; Lk 1:26-56).
3. Bethlehem khua ah suak hi (Mic. 5:2; Mt. 2:1)
4. Galilee gam a om Nazareth khua ah khangkhia hi (Lk 2:39).
5. Jesu pen Mihing taktak leh Pasion taktak (Mt. 16:16; Jn 8:58).
6. Mawhna nei-lo (Mt. 27:4, 19, 24; Lk 23:41; Jn 18:38).
7. Na lamdang tampi sem (etsakna Mt. 9:18-26; 12:9-13)
8. Thuciam Lui genkholhnate ama tungah tangtung (Isa. 9:6-7; 53:11; Dan. 9:25-26).

9. Mawhna maisak (Mk 2:1–12; Jn 3).
10. A nungzuiten bia uh (Mt. 8:2; 9:18; Jn 9:38).
11. Amah kinial, kilehhek, kiman, a manlo mawhsakna thuak, singlamteh tungah sihdan kipia (Mt. 26–27; Mk 14–15; Lk 22–23; Jn 18–19).
12. Han kawmtawm sungah ni thum sung kivui (Mt. 12:40; 28:1; 1 Kor. 15:4).
13. Sihna pan mihing pumpi mahmah tawh thokik (1 Kor. 15:3–8).
14. Ni 40 sung a nungzuite kiang kilangh in Pasion' gam thu hilh (Acts 1:3).
15. Mihing pumpi mahmah tawh vankah (Acts 1:9).
16. A nungzuite kiangah Kha Siangtho (hong hatsak dinga Lungdamna Thu leimongdong na kizel sak ding uh hi) hong pai ding thuciam (Mt. 28:18–20; Acts 1:8).
17. A nungzuite' n leitung ah nungzui tam pen suaksak takpi
18. Aman Lai Siangtho humuap, Thuciam Lui-a kamsangte genkholh teng tangtungsak in (Mt. 5:17–18; Lk 24:27; Jn 10:35), Thuciam Thak na genkhol lai hi (Jn 14:26; 16:13). Tuma khang tampi a pat Lai Siangtho bu pen leitung ah laibu kikhawng pen (bestseller) hi den hi.

## Thukhupna

Jesu Pasion pen Khristiante Pasion bek hi lo-in, leitungmi khempeuh i Pasion ahi hi. Na thei a, na thei kei zongin, na deih a na deih kei zongin. Jesu nang ading mah in a si ahi hi. Na Lai Siangtho bu phenin sim hong kipan in. Na nuntakna hong kikhel ding a, a ngei na bangkik ngei nawn kei ding hi. Itna bangzah takin lian hiam, cih thu na thei uh hi,” (2 Kor 8:9) a ci hi. Jesu hong itna lamdang hi.

Jesu in, “Leitung ah busuai dinga hong pai ka hi kei a, midangte' ading na semin, honkhia ding a hong pai ka hi,” (Mt. 20:28) ci hi. Pasion takpi kiniamkhiat takin singlamteh tungah sihna dong ciang hong thuak pen a lamdang ahi hi (Hebru 12:2). Jesu mihing ahih manin nuamtakin i kizom thei a, Pasion ahih manin i bia thei hi.

## 17. Lai Siangtho sungah Jesu in, “Pasian ka hi, hong bia un” a cihna a om hiam?

Thuciam Thak sunga thuhilhnhate pen, “Jesu in Topa hi” cihna vive hi a, Lungdamna Thu bulite leh sawltakte sung bang zaw deuh ah Jesu teekteek mahin Topa Pasian ahihna ana lamdang septe leh mawhnei lo ahihna tungtawnin zong kician takin hong hilh hi. Tua hi napi-in, “‘Jesu in ama kammal tektek tawh Pasian ka hi,’ a cihna om lo ahih manin Jesu Pasian hilo ahi diam?” cih bang dotna a neite adingin hih a nuaia Lai Siangtho munte ah Jesu in, “Pasian ka hi hi” cih kitel takin a gen ahi hi.

**I. KEIMAH:** (Paikhiatna 3:14), Pasian in Moses kiangah, “KEIMAH ka hi hi,” ci hi. Tua ciangin Pasian in, “Israel mite tungah hih thu genin, ‘KEIMAH a kicipa in note kiangah kei hong sawl hi,’ ci in,” a ci hi.

Jesu in “Abraham a pian’ ma-in KEIMAH ka om khin hi” (Jn 8:58) ci hi. Jesu in amah leh amah “Pasian ka hi” ci-a a kigen ahih lam a thei mipite in suang tawmin den lup sawm uh hi.

Keimah nam sagihte:

- i. Nuntakna khomun ka hi (Jn 6:35)
- ii. Khuavak ka hi (Jn 8:12)
- iii. Kongkhak ka hi (Jn 10:9)
- iv. Tuucing hoih ka hi (Jn 10:11-14)
- v. Thawhkikna leh nuntakna ka hi (Jn 11:25)
- vi. Lampi, thumaan leh nuntakna ka hi (Jn 14:6)
- vii. Lenggui ka hi (Jn 15:1-5)

2. ***Mihing Tapa:*** Uliante in Jesu kiangah “Pasian’ Tapa, Khris na hi hiam?” ci-in a dot uh ciangin Jesu in, “Ka hi hi; Vanglian Pasian’ tak lamah Mihing Tapa omin meii lakah a hong paina mu ding uh hi,” a ci hi (Mk 14:61-62). Tua ahihmanin Jesu in, ‘Pasian ka hi hi’ ci-a a kigen ahih lam a thei siampi lian pen pa in a puan balkek a, “Thu dang kisam nawn lo hi,” a ci hi (Mk 14:63). B’am cih leh, ‘Mihing Tapa’ cih kammal pen, Daniel mangmuhna ah a kilang Pasian ahi hi (Dan 7:13).
3. ***A patna leh a tawpna (Alpha & Omega):*** “Keimah in ‘A patna leh a tawpna’ ka hi hi. Kei sim loh Pasian dang om lo hi” (Isai 44:6). A patna leh a tawpna cih pen Pasian in amah a kigen na hi a, Jesu in, “A patna leh a tawpna (Alpha & Omega) ka hi” (Mang 1:17-18; 2:8; 21:6; 22:23), na ci hi.
4. ***Na Topa Pasian ka hi hi:*** Dawimangpa in Jesu nihvei a ze-etna ah, “‘Pasian’ Tapa taktak na hih leh. . . hih lai (biakinn khumzang a sang penna mun) panin tuaksuk in,’ a ci hi. Jesu in. . . ‘Na Topa na Pasian na ze-et kei in. . .’ (Mt 4:5-7). Hih kammal (Deut 6:16) pen kamsang mawkmawkte i genkik theih hi lo cih i mu thei hi.
5. ***Kei leh ka Pa pumkhat ka hi uh hi:*** Jesu in, “Kei leh ka Pa pumkhat ka hi uh hi’ a cih ciangin, Judah mi honte in amah deng dingin suang tawm leuleu uh a. . . Jesu in, ‘Ka pa’ hong sawl bangin note muhna-ah na hoih tampi ka hong sepna hangin suang tawh den’ hong sawm na hi uh hiam?’ a cih ciangin, mihonte in. . . Nang pen mi hi lel napi-in Pasian na kineih nuam hi,” ci-in a dawng uh hi” (Jn 10:30-33).

Thu dangin gen leng, Jesu in, “Kei leh ka Pa pumkhat. . .” a cih pen “Pasian ka hi hi” a cihnopna ahih lam mihonte’n tel mahmah ahihman vua a thah sawm ahi uh hi (Jn 14:9-11).

## Thukhupna

A lunglut huai mahmah pen, Jesu in, “Kei Pasion ka hi” a cih bek hi lo, a galte mahmah in “Mawhnei lo pa” na ci uh a, Pasion simloh mawhnei lo ki-omlo hi (Rom. 3:10).

- **Judas:** Mawhna nei lo mipa a si dingin lehhek kha ka hih manin ka mawh hi (Mt. 27:4)
- **Pilat:** Ama khialhna khat zong ka mu kei hi (Jn. 19:4). Hih mipa a sihna thu-ah kei ka kihel kei hi (Mt. 27:24)
- **Pilat’ zi:** Mawhna nei lo tua mipa bangmah cih kha kei in (Mt. 27:19)
- **Galkap mangpa:** Hih pa mi hoih taktak khat ahi hi (Lk. 23:47)
- **Galkap mangpa:** Hih pa, Pasion’ Tapa taktak mah ahi hi (Mt. 27:54)
- **Herod pawlte:** Sia aw, thu a hi bang a gen tawntung na hihna thu ka thei uh hi (Mt. 22:16)

Tua hi napi-in bang hang Jesu kithat thei mawk hiam? “Note khat leh khat na ki-it un” cih a genna hangin a kithat hi peuhmah lo ding hi. Jesu in, “Kei Pasion ka hi hi” a cih mana a kithat ahi hi (Jn. 10). Jesu in Topa ahihna a mu thei nai lo mite i thungetsak ding leh itna tawh i genkhiat ding thu-um mite’ mawhpauk ahi hi.

---

## 18. Jesu mihing leh Pasion a hi khawm thei mah maw?

Jesu pen mihing taktak leh Pasion taktak ahi hi. Pasion ahi kim lai, mihing a hong piang ahih mah bangin Jesu in paubanna nei lo a, singlamteh tungah mawhna leh sihna, zawhzawh nading vangliatna nei hi (Heb 10:1-10; 1 Piter 2:21). Hih vangliatna Jesu bekin nei hi.

Jesu pen Pasion-mihing cih i tel zawkna dingin Jesu' hihna taktak ensuk lai ni. Hih a nuai a tengin "Pasion-mihing" cih hong telmuhsak zaw deuh dingin ka um hi.

1. Jesu in "ngeina" leh "deihna" nih tuak nei hi: Pasion leh mihing
2. Tua ngeina leh deihnate kitukalh, kihel (kibuai) nenua cih bang om lo hi.
3. I gupkhiatna dingin tua "ngeina" leh "deihna" tegel a kizam ahi hi. B'am cih leh, mihing ahihna tawh paubanna nei lo biakpiakna hong hi a (Rom 3:25), Pasion ahihna tawh Siampi lianpa (Heb 7:26) ahi hi.
4. Khris pen a tawntung in Pasion (second Person of the Godhead) hi a, tua ngeina nih tawh a tawntungin a om paisuak ding ahi hi.

Jesu mihing in hong pianna in Pasion ahihna sukha lo hi. Jesu pumpi in ngeina nih (Pasion leh mihing) a neih mah bangin, a ngaihsutna in zong Pasion (Jn 2:18-19) leh mihing (Mt. 26:39) ngeina nih nei den hi.

Hebru sungah kician takin kigelh hi: "Tate a cih mite pen leitung ci-leh-sa a nei mite ahih manin, ama sihna hangin sihna a uk Dawi Mangpa a suklawi gawp theihna dingin Jesu in mihing pianzia mah zong nei phot hi. Tua ahih manin sihna a kihtak manin sal bangin a om mite amah in hong suakta sak hi (Heb 2:14-15).



### ***Jesu Pasion ahihna***

Jesu mihing in hong pianma pek pan amah a om khin ahi hi. Vantung pan leitung ah hong pai ahihna thu zong Nicodemus a hilh hi (Jn 3:13; 1:3; Kol 1:16; Heb 1:2). Jesu Pasion taktak hi a, hih pen Jesu Pasion ngeina ahi hi (Late 110; Jn 10:30-33; Kol 2:9).

### ***Jesu mihing ahihna***

Jesu leitung ah naungek in hong piang hi (Lk 2; Gal 4:4; Heb 2:14). Jesu mihing in hong piang a, eite tawh hong omkhawm hi (Jn 1:14). Jesu pen mihing taktak mah zong ahi hi.

### ***Pasion-mihing***

Pasion-mihing Jesu ah kimu a, tua hihna nih paubang lo takin Jesu ah a omkhawm ahi hi. Jesu in tua hihna nih nei cihna hi a, kitukalh lo hi.

### ***Thukhupna***

Sawltak Paul in, “Bang hang hiam cih leh i Topa Jesu hau mahmah napi-in ama zawwna tawh note mihau na suah theihna dingun note hangin mi zawngin hong kibawl ahih manin i Topa Jesuh Khrih hong itna bangzah takin lian hiam, cih thu na thei uh hi,” (2 Kor 8:9) a ci hi. Jesu hong itna lamdang hi.

Jesu in, “Leitung ah busuai dinga hong pai ka hi kei a, midangte’ ading na semin, honkhia ding a hong pai ka hi,” (Mt. 20:28) ci hi. Pasion takpi kiniamkhiat takin singlamteh tungah sihna dong ciang hong thuak pen a lamdang ahi hi (Heb 12:2). Jesu mihing ahih manin nuamtakin i kizom thei a, Pasion ahih manin i bia thei hi.

---

## 19. Bang hang Jesu hong sih kul sese hiam?

Billy Graham in a thugenna khat ah, “Khatvei ka tapa tawh North Carolina lampi ah ka pai laitak un, lamgei ah haksatna a thuak a si miksite ka mu uh hi. Ka tapa in, ‘Pa aw, hih miksite ading inn lam sak in huh thei leng uthuai tak ei’ hong ci hi. Ken zong, ‘Mate, huh thei leng huhnophuai mah hi. Ahizongin amau neu lua uh a, ei i lian lua hi’ ka ci hi.

Tua laitakin ka lungsim sungah hong suak thu pen, ‘Topa’n ei leitung mite vantung pan hong et ciangin khuamial, mawhna, thanguai, gal, haksatna, buainate mu a, ahizongin Topa lian lua a, mihingte neu lua miksi bang lel ihih manin, Topa’n khensatna nei-in mihing in leitung ah hong piang ahi hi. Tua Topa pen Jesu ahi hi,” a ci hi. Hi mah hi... Jesu nang leh kei adingin a si ahi hi.

Singlamteh lo lampi dang khat tawh mihingte kihonkhia thei lo maw? Tua lo lampi dang om lo hi.

Peter in singlamteh bek lampi om ahihna hong gen hi: Eite, mawhna lamah misi angin, thuman lamah nungta-in i gamtat theihna dingin Khrih mahmah in eite’ mawhna ama pumpi mahmah tawh *singlamteh tungah* a pua hi. Ama liamma hangin note in damna na ngah uh hi (1 Piter 2:24) ci hi. Lai Siangtho sungah Hebru laibu gelh pa’n zong, “... Ahizongin amah biakna in a va kipiakna hangin a tawntungin a kimang pai suak dingin mawh maisakna dingin hun bei kuan ciangin amah khatvei a va kipia hi” (Heb 9:26; 5:7-10; 9:28) ci hi.

Jesu leitung ah a si ding a hong pai ahi hi. B’am cih leh, Pasion pen a siangtho Pasion, paubanna a nei het lo Pasion ahih manin (Mt 5:48) mawhna tawh kipawl/omkhawm thei lo hi (Heb 1:13). Vantung mite in, “Vanglian TOPA, Siangtho, Siangtho, Siangtho hi; leitung khempueh ama minthanna tawh kidim hi,” ci-in awng uh hi (Isai 6:3).

Tua banah, mawhna thaman om a, “Mawhna thaman in sihna hi” (Rom 6:23) ci hi. I mawhna leiba a nei hi hang a, tua leiba lohki loh a phamawh ahi hi. I tel dinga kician mahmah pen: *ei leh ei a loh ding maw akl. midang khat in hong lohsak ding?*

Ahizongin mawh nei midang khat in hong lohsak thei lo a, mawhnei lo, paubang lo mi khat bekin hong lohsak thei ahi hi. Mawhnei mihingte adingin, mawhnei lo/paubang lo Jesu a kisan ihi hi (Heb 4:15; 1 Piter 3:18; 1 Johan 3:5).

Jesu pen mawh nei lo bek hi lo-in, a mahmah Pasion ahi hi. Mihing leh Pasion kikal hong lemtuah thei dingin Jesu bek a cing (qualify) ahi hi. “Bang hang hiam cih leh Pasion khat bek om a, Pasion leh mite a hong kilemsak kik thei Khrih Jesuh khat bek a om hi” (1 Timoti 2:5). Sawltak Paul in, mihing leh Pasion kikal kilemkikna ding tawh kisai kiciantakin gelh hi (Rom 5:12-21).

Leitung mite mawhna a maina ding Jesu bekin hong sepsak thei ahi hi. Pasion pen Thuman, mawhneite a dik tangsak Pasion hi a (Rom 3:26), tua mawhneite adingin Jesu a hong si ahi hi (1 Piter 3:18). Khrih tawh I kipawl na hangin eite in Pasion tawh a kibangin midik i suah theihna dingin mawhna a nei lo Khrih pen eite tang dingin Pasion in mawhnei mi a suaksak hi (2 Kor 5:21). Jesu in a nuntakna tawh man hong piaksak khin a, tua i upna hangin Pasion mit ah mi dikte I hi ta hi.

“Tua Jesu hangin eite’ mawhna hong kimaisak a, eite’ ading bek hi lo-in Leitung mi khempueh mawhna zong a maina ding ahi hi” (1 Jn 2:2)

## **Thukhupna**

Mihingte diktanna ding, Pasion tawh kilemkik theihna ding lampi dang om lo ahiah manin Jesu a hong si ahi hi. Jesu in a sih ma deuhin singlamteh tung pan, “A zozo hi” a cih khit ciangin a lu puksukin a si hi (Johan 19:30).

“A zozo hi” cih kammal pen Greek lai in “*Tetelestai*” hi a, hih kammal pen tangzai takin kizang hi.

1. Sumbawlna (*business*) ah zong hih kammal mah zang uh a, a khiatna pen, “leiba teng kiloh khin” cihna hi.
2. Thukhen zum (*court*) ah zong hih kammal mah zang uh a, a khiatna pen, “mawhna mai siang ta, a thu bei ta” cihna hi.
3. Galkap sung (*Galsimna*) ah zong hih kammal mah kizang a, a khiatna pen, “Gal kizo siang ta, gal om nawn lo” cihna hi.

Jesu in, “A zozo hi” (*Tetelestai*) a cih ciangin, “Mawhna leiba kiloh khin; dan tawh kipelh thei ta; gal (satan) kizo ta hi” a cihna ahi hi. Tua ahih manin, “. . . Lai Siangtho sungah a kigelh mah bangin eite’ mawhna tang dingin Khris si...” (1 Kor 15:3) ci-in Sawltak Paul in na gelh hi.

Khatvei lungngaikik dih in. Jesu in nang adingin sih ding teel mawk hi. “Pa Pasion in eite bangzah taka hong itna thu thei un. . .” (1 Jn 3:1). Tua Jesu in nang hong sam hi (Mang. 3:20). Na lungsim kongkhak hong kiu hi. Na hon diam?

---

## 20. Jesu sihna pan a thokik takpi mah hiam?

“Topa Jesu thokik lo-in, zong si beek lo hi” cih upna a nei tampi om hi. Muslimte bangun, “Jesu tang dingin midang khat (Judas) singlamteh tungah kikhailum a, Jesu si lo hi” (Sura 4:157) ci uh hi.

Jesu thawhkikna tawh kisai gen dan pawlkhat:

1. Jesu luanghawm a kigu hi
2. Nungzuite in upmawh thu a gen uh hi
3. Midang khat peuh Jesu sa kha
4. Jesu han lopi ah pai kha

cih bangun Jesu thokik lo hi cih upna a nei om uh hi.

Bangbang hi ta leh, Jesu singlamteh tungah hong sihna leh thawhkikna thu kiciantakin Lai Siantho sung (Lungdamna bu 4 leh adangte) ah kigelh a, tua bek hi lo thu-um lo, Jesu hun lai maha a khang tangthusiamte (historians) leh laisiamte’ (scholars) gelh tampi om hi.

### *Jesu si hi*

Jesu sihna tawh kisai Lai Siangtho sungah kician takin na kigelh hi (Mt 27:45-50; 60; Mk 15:25; 15:44-45; Lk 23:46; Jn 19:34; 19:33; 39-40).

Tua hun sung mahin Khristian laigelh siamte in Jesu’ singlamteh tungah a sihna kitel takin gelh uh hi. Johan nungzuipa Polycarp a kici pa in, “I Topa Jesu Khris in i mawhna tang dingin sihna dong ciang hong thuaksak hi,” na ci hi. Tua Polycarp i lawm ahi Ignatius (AD 30-107) in zongh, “Jesu in bawlsiatna thuakin si a, sihna panin thokik hi,” ci-in na gelh hi.

Josephus a kici Jew mite’ tangthusiam (Laigelh siampa) in Jesu’ hun sung maha a gelh pen, “Pilat in mipite’ ngetna tungtawn in, Jesu singlamteh tungah mawhsakna thuaksak hi,” ci-in na gelh hi.

### *Jesu thokik takpi*

Jesu si takpi ahihna nial theih ding hi lo (teci in lak) cih bek hi lo-in, sihna in len zo lo a, hong thawhkikna zong uploh theih a hi kei hi. Tecite en khawm ni:

1. Ni thum khit ciangin Jesu luang kituamna puan leh han a hawmguak in a om hi (Jn 20:1-10).
2. Mi 500 val in Jesu a thawhkik zawh ciang a mit tektek uh tawh mu-in pom ciat uh hi (1 Kor 15:6).
3. Jesu a thawhkik zawh ciang huntuum/muntuam 12 ah kilang a, mi tuamtuum lakah kilang hi. Pawlkhatte numei hi uh a, pasalte tungah zong kilang hi. Mimala a mu zong om uh a, a hon-om laitak vua a muh hun uh zong om hi. Mi tamlo om khopna ah akilak hun a om mah bangin mi tam omkhopna ah zong kilaak hi. Khat veivei khuapi ah hi a, khat veivei kkuatate ah ahi hi. Thu-umte tungah a kilaak mah bangin thu-um lote lakah zong kilang ah ah manin a thokik Jesu mu kimciat uh hi.
4. Thu-um lo Pharisee leh Saul (Sawl 9), a sanggam pa (Jn 7:5; 1 Kor 15:7) te tungah kilang hi.
5. Amah um zo lo nungzui Thomas tungah kilang a, a khut mahmah tawh Jesu lawng hi (Jn 20:26-29).
6. Jesu in Pasion' kumpi gam (vangam) thu ni 40 sung bang a nungzuite a hilh hi (Sawl 1:3).
7. Jesu a thawhkik zawh ciangin a ci leh sa mahmah tawh a khutma a meimate lakin kilang hi (Jn 20:27, Lk 24:39).

8. Jesu in a thawhkik vangliatna tawh a kilakna tungtawnin, a meidawi, nungtolh nungzuite zan khat thu dektak phialin leitung ah *missionary* lianpente suaksak mawk hi.
9. Jesu thawhkikna thu hangin kaal tam lo hun khat sungin tua khuapi mah panin mi tul tampite piangthak (kikhel) uh hi (Sawl 2-4).
10. Hun tomno khat sungin tua khuapi mah ah Jew siampi tampi mah Jesu nungzui suak uh hi (Sawl 6:7).

### **Thukhupna**

Gary Habermas in tanglai a kigelh source tuamtuam 39, Jesu nuntakzia, thuhilhna, singlamteh tungah a kikhaina leh a thawkkiknate gual suk diudeu hi. Thu-um lo Gerd Ludemann (Atheist) in, “Jesu singlamteh tungah kikhai a hong sihna pen thukho tam lua nial theih ding hi lo hi” na ci hi. Thu-um lo tangthu siam (agnostic historian) Bart Ehrman in, “I ut a i ut kei zong, Jesu om mah hi,” na ci hi.

Jesu sihna leh thawhkikna a ki-uploh manin tangthu kikhel lo ding a, bangzah tak a tam teci hong kilak phial zongin um nuam tuan lo ding cihna hi zaw hi. Jesus Khris singkhuam tungah nang leh kei tang dingin kikhai lum a, sihna in len zo lo-in thokik a, nang leh kei zong i si zongin i nungta ding hi (Jn 14:19).

Sihna panin Jesu a thosak kik Pasion Kha Siangtho note sungah hong om leh sihna panin Khris a hingkik sakpa mahin note sungah a om ama Kha Siangtho mah tawh a si thei note’ pumpi a hong nungta sak ding hi (Rom 8:11).

---

## 21. Jesu a sih hun pan a thawhkik kikal koi-ah pai hi zaw ding hiam?

Jesu singlamteh tungah hong sih hun leh sihna pan hong thawhkik kikal ni thum sung teng koi-ah pai hi ding hiam? cih tawh kisai in muhdan a tuamtuam om hi.

**1. *Hell ah pai*** : A luanghawm hanah a kivui (ni thum) sungin Jesu Hell ah va pai hi cih muhdan ahi hi. Hih muhdan pen Lai Siangtho mun tuamtuamte (Sawl 2:31; 1 Piter 3:18; Eph 4:8-9; 1 Kor 15:20; Jn 14:3) siksarin a kila hi a, pawlkhat bangun *The Apostles' Creed* ah zong om ahihmanin man mah ding hi zong ci uh hi.

**2. *Vanah pai*** : Lai Siangtho siam (Scholars) pawlkhat in, “Jesu singlamteh tungah hong sih phetin, a kha vangam ah pai pah a, van pan hong kilehkik a sihna pan a thawhkik masiah (ni thum sung teng) vantung ah Topa Pasion kiang ah om hi” ci uh hi. Hihte in a pansan Lai Siangtho munte: Lk 23:43-46; 2 Kor 12:2; Mt 17:1-8; Pian 5:24; Heb 11:5; 2 Kum 2:1.

### Muhna nihte gel ettakna :

**1.** Efesa 4:9 sungah, “Leisung a thuk penna mun dongah paisuk masa khin ngei zo” cih pen “Hell” cihna hi lo-a (Filipi 2:10), Jesu luang kivuina “Han” a genna hi zaw ding hi. Jesu kha paina (Vantung) a gen ahi kei hi.

**2.** *The Apostles' Creed* pen Pasion humuap hi lo hi. Ahizongin, a masa pen (creed) zaw ah “Hell ah pai” cih om kha lo hi.

**3.** Late 16:10-11 leh Sawltak 2:31 sungah a kizang, “Leinuai akl. misite gam” a cih pen “Hell” hi lo hi. Hih munah Piter in, “Jesu han pan a luang pumpi tektek mah tawh a thawhkikna thu” a genna hi a, “Jesu kha koi ah pai?” cih gen lo hi.



4. Jesu in Satan ‘Hell’ sung pan a zawh hi lo-in, sihna (Heb 2:14) leh thawhkikna (Rom 4:25) tawh a zo ahi hi. Jesu in singlamteh tungah a sih ding thu a genkholhna ah, “Tu-in leitung thukhen ding hun hong tung ta a, hih leitung a ukpa kilawnkhia ding hi” (Jn 12:31) a ci hi. Tua sihna a zawh tak ciangin “Man khin ta hi” (Jn 19:30; Heb 1:3) a ci hi.

5. Jesu sihna pan a thawhkik ma siah kuamah sihna pan thokikin vangam a pai suak om lo hi (1 Kor 15:20). Ahih hangin, “Thawhkik hun masiah a sisa mite khate vangam pai thei lo uh” cihna hi lo hi. Jesu pen leitung pianma pek a kipan a kigo tuuno ahi hi (Mang 13:8; Efesa 1:4). Jesu hong sih taktak ma nangawnin Pasian lungtang sungah gupkhiatna a kicing khin ahi hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh, Pasian in na khempeah “a pat pan a tawp dong” thei hi (Isa. 46:10).

6. Piter in tua thongkia-in a om khate kiangah Jesu in thu hilh (1 Piter 3:19) a cih pen Jesus’ sihna pan a thawhkik (nithum) kikal a genna a hi kei hi. A laigual enciankik leng, “Pasian in kha nuntakna a pia hi” (1 Piter 3:18) kici masa hi. Tua hi a, Jesu sih laitak hi lo a, Amah a thokiksak Kha mah tawh tu-a thong sunga om khate’ tungah Noah’ hun lai-a thu a hilh hi zaw hi. Noah’ hun lai-in Jesu Khazih in tua Khangsiangtho mah tawh Noah’ tungtawnin tua mite’ tungah thu va hilh a, tua mite tu-a thong sunga khate ahi uh hi.

Tua ahih manin mi khat a sih khit ciangin hotkhiatna a ngah theih nading hun hoih leh lam-etna om nawn peuhmah lo hi (Lk 16:19-31).

## **Thukhupna**

Lai Siangtho in Jesu koi ah pai cih a kicianin hong lak lo ahih manin Jesu paina teltakin i gen thei hi. Ahizongin a kician thu khat ah: Mawhna leh sihna sumai hi. Sawltak Paul in, “Amah in huihlak a ukte leh vangliatna a nei khempeuh, singlamteh tungah zo gawp khin a, gal zote in a sal matte a kaih bangin mi khempeuh muhin a gualzawhna a lak hi” (Kol 4:15) a ci hi.

## 22. Jesu leitung ah hong pai lo hi leh?

Atheist a kici, Pasion om lo a ci cinten mipil (Philosopher) Bertrand Russell a kicipa in, “Tangthu ah Jesu om takpi maw, om takpi lo cih muanlah huai mahmah a, a om phial zongin Ama’ thu leh la bangmah i thei kei hi” ci hi. Jesu leitungah hong pai ngei bek hi lo-in nungtakna khel, leitung thuluanzia gen zawh loh ding khopin khel hi. Leitung mihing amah bang kuamah om lo a, mawh nei lo Jesu bek ahi hi. Leitung itna tawh ki-it ding hong huzap Jesu hi.

William Robinson in, “Tangthu tawh kan taktak ni ci leng, leitung tangthu (Pasion’ thu tawh a kisai kha lo) te nangawnah, ‘Jesu leitung ah hong vak sungin (Pasion mah ci-in) tua huna mite in bia uh a, Jesu mahmah in Pawlpi (saptuam) hong panto a, kum 1900 val sung bang Jesu a kibia ahi hi. Aman leitung tangthu khel hi”” ci hi. Man hi.

D. James Kennedy leh Jerry Newcombe in a laibu uh, *What If Jesus Had Never Been Born?* ah hici bangin na pan hi: Jesu in Mangmuhna 21:5 sungah, “En un, tu-in na khempeuh a thakin ka bawl hi” ci hi. Jesu’ khoihkhak na khempeuh kikhel hi. Jesu leitung ah hong suahni in hun na khoihkha a, BC panin AD Anno Domini, (*Pasion kum*) in kikhel pah hi. I deih a i deih kei zongin, AD kum a kigen simin hun a khelpha Jesu a gen den ihi hi.

Napoleon Banaparte in Jesu hi bangin gen hi: Alexander, Caesar, Charlemagne leh kei zong kumpi gamte ka nei uh hi. Ahizongin hihte khempeuh zawhthawh thu leh aana tawh hi a, Jesu in ahihleh itna tawh a kumpigam hong lam ahihmanin tuni-in mi million tampipi Jesu adingin a nuntakna uh pia ngam uh hi.

***Jesu hangin leitungah thu hoih a piangte ensuk lai ni :***

*Mihing manphatna:* Jesu hong pai ma-in mihing’ man tawm mahmah hi. Jesu in mihing manphatna hong phuattthak ahi hi. Tua manin

Jesu thu a kizelhlohna minamte sungah mihingte'n man nei lo phialphial hi. Tua khempeuh langpanin "... Note lakah a lian nuam khat peuhpeuh, adangte khempeuh' nasem hi ding" (Mk 10:43; Mt 20:16; Lk 22:27), "Mihing Tapa zong nasem nei dingin hong pai hi lo-in midangte ading na semin, mi tampi tatna ding a si dingin a hong pai ahilmah bangin note zong tua ci ding na hi uh hi," a ci hi (Mt 20:28).

Evolution upna a neite in, "Mihingte leh ganhingte kilamdanna om lo" ci-in mihingte' man kiamsak mahmah uh a, ganhing khat that ding sangin mihing khat thah ding ol ngaihsutzaw uh leh kilawm phial hi. Naungek thah (tadawh) cih khawng awlmawh het lo uh hi. Tua hang mahin kum zalom 19 sung bekbeka mi kithat zahin mi kithahna om ngei nai lo hi. Khristiante' adingin mihingte pen ganhing tawh a manphatna kibangin kingaihsun ngei lo hi. B'am cih leh mihingte pen Pasion lim leh mel sun a hong kibawl ahi hi.

Suahtakna leh mihing' manphatna cih limlim pen Jesu hong puak thu ahi hi. Nungzuite in hong zomto-in pawlpi masate pan a banban in suahtakna leh mihing' manphatna a kizel toto ahi hi. Etsakna: Abraham Lincoln, Martin Luther King Jr. te Jesu' thupiakna zui-in midangte domsang (lamto) nadinga luangkhamte hi uh hi.

1844 in H.L. Hastings Fiji Islands ah a va zit a mihing khat US \$ 7 in kilei thei a, bawngkhat sangin mihing khat tawmman zaw hi. Tua zawh a sawt lo khatah va zinkik a, mihing khat US \$ million 7 tawh zong kilei thei nawn lo a, mihingte' manphatna khang mahmah hi. B'am cih leh Fiji Islands ah Lungdamna Thu (Jesu thu) na kizel man a, "Mihingte' Pasion lim leh mel sun a hong kibawl bek hi lo-in Jesu' sisan tawh leisate i hi" cih nana thei uh hi.

Jesu hong sepsaksa teng hih leitung pan lakkhiat sawm leng hih lai a sim nangmah mahmah zong nungta kha lo mai thei ding hi teh!

*Innkuan ki-itna:* “Pasalte aw, Khريس in pawlpi itin a pumpi a piak mah bangun na zite uh na it un” (Efesa 5:25), cih pen a lamdang lo tawh a kibat hangin, hih laigelh hun lai taka Greece leh Rom mite’ ngeina ah a lamdangpi khat ahi hi. Nupa ki-it ngaungau a tate tawh innkuan nuam taka khuasa cih khawng tua hun adingin kuama’ thupi ngaihsut loh thu ahi hi. Jesu nungah tuate hong kilamdang hi.

*Naupangte:* Khanglui hun lai-in a tate uh (naupangte) meihal biak piakna ah pia zel uh hi. Naupang suak khempeuh lak pan a lang (50%) bek kum 8 val nungta uh hi. Meihal biakpiakna a kipia tawh kialtunna hanga a si tawh a nungta tawm mahmah hi. Rom hun lai-in naupang meihal biakna a piak a kiphal bek hi lo-in, a ta a hallumte kipahtawi-in thupi kisa mahmah hi. Pate in tate that thei, zuak thei, tenpih thei, khenkik thei, a neihsa na khat peuhpeuh bang mahin bawl thei hi.

Jesu hong pai a kipan Khristiante in mihing nuntakna thupi sak belhin nei uh a, a piang nai lote nangawn thupi sak mahmah uh hi. Tua hun a Khristiante in naupang tampitak honkhia in pantah to uh hi. Khristiante in tu ciangciang in naupai nausuakte huhna dingin leitung ah mun 3000-4000 bang nei uh hi.

Pawlpi masate’ hunlai mahin ta that, ta dok cihte om nawn lo hi. Tagah kepna inn, mi banglote kepna inn, naupangte pattahna inn cih bang hong om toto hi. Hihte khempeuh mihing manphatna hong puak Jesu tung pan hong kipan vive hi a, Jesu hong pai lo hi leh tuni dongin hih bang dawivai gamtatnate bei nai peuhmah lo ding hi. Jesu thu a kizel kha lo munte ah tuni dongin hih bang ngeina hoihlote om lai hi.

*Numeite:* Jesu hong pai manin numeite manphatna khang mahmah hi. A zaw deuhin India, Rom, Greece te-in numeite nengniam mahmah bek hi lo-in, amau ading thei lo ding, suahtakna ngah ngei lo ding cih ngaihsun uh hi. Jesu thu (Lungdamna) India ah hong tunma-in meigong numeite a pasal luangtawh kihal khawm zel hi. Tua pen ‘sati’ kici hi.

William Carey India hong tunma-in (1761-1834) nute in nau a suak uh ciangin tua nau numei ahihleh that lel uh hi. Tua pen *infanticide* kici hi. Hih bang ngeina hoihlote Khristian missionaryte' tungtawnin a tawp thei pan ahi hi. Africa ah zong 'Sati' ngeina hoih lo pen Jesu thu (lungdamna) a tun ciang a tawp pan ahi hi. Tua banah zi tampi neih theihna (polygamy) zong leitung ah Jesu' thu a kizelhna tengah a tawp ahi hi. Lungdamna thu-in numeite thupi sak mahmah a, lamsang mahmah hi.

*Sila*: Mihingte 'sal' a man, 'sila' a man cih pen leitungah a ngeina a a kingaihsun ngei lua hi. Tuhun ah mihing leh mihing ganhing bangin kibawl a, salin a kizang i mu nawn kei hi. Hihte a hong mawk tawp hi lo hi. Khristian upna huzapin a tawp hi a, tu-in tua ngeina hoihlote kizang nawn lo ahi hi.

*Huhna leh piakkhiatna*: Rom hunlai a kipanin Khristiante in tagahte donin kem uh a, a haksate kipanpih uh hi. Khristiante' kithuhilhna ah meigongte, cinate, mi banglote, mi zawngte huh ding bek hi lo-in tagahte panpih ding zong hi ngiat hi. Thuciam Lui a kipanin Pa neilote, meigongte zahtak bawla kep ding hong hilh hi.

Thuciam Thak ah hi leh James in zong hih bangin gelh hi: "*Pa Pasion in a siangtho biakna citakin a ngaihsut thu in: Tagahte leh meigong numeite a haksatna uh ah hoihtakin kemin, leitung siatnate tawh kisawhkha loin siangtho takin omna ahi hi.*" (James 1:27). Piakkhiatna zong tua bangmah hi a, thu-um masa (pawlpi masa) te-in pawlpi' sumte panin huhna piakkhiatna nasia takin pia uh hi. Tua ahih manin Jesu' thu leh Lai Siangtho hong kizelh nana ah huhna leh piakkhiatna hong kipan ahi hi.

*Damlote kepna (Zato)*: Rom leh Jew te-in mi cinate khuapua ah tuam koihin a muh noploh laitakun Jesu in sangin damsak hi. Greek leh Romte' pilna leh ngeina in leitung a zelh mahmah lai in zatui leh kikepnate nei sam uh a, ahizongin galkapte leh miliante' ading bek ahi hi. Mikim in tua hamphatna ngah lo a, Khristiante in "Pasion' lim leh mel sun a kibawl

ihih manin mi khempeuh manpha hi” ci-in hong pankhia uh a, Rom gamte ah damdamin a kizel ahi hi. AD 325 in Nicea Khawmpi (*Council of Nicaea*) ah mizawngte ngaihsutna tawh Jesu a thu tuntunna, Pasian nasemte omna khuapi khempeuh ah zato koih dingin kipsak uh hi.

Leitungah tuni-a i muhtheih zato, damlote’ kepna cihte khawng a ngeina hi peuhmah lo hi. Jesu hong patkhiat vive ahi hi.

*Pilna:* Tuni-a a om biakna sang ahi a, leitung sangte (college leh university te) ahizongin pilna sang khempeuhin Jesuh hong phawkkik sak den hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh pilna sang khempeuh i zung taktak pen Jesuh ahi hi. Mi khempeuh numei leh pasal pilna sinsak ding a hanciam masa Khristian, Jesuh’ nungzuite ahi uh hi. Tanglai Greekte hunlai in pilna sang om khin hi mah leh, mi kimin pilna sintheihna ding lampi a honsak Khristiante ahi uh hi.

Reformation hunlai in Martin Luther in, “Siampite bek hi lo-in mi khempeuh in zongpilna sintheihna ding” cih a hanciamna tampite lakah khat ahi hi. Universities leh mittaw sang, bilngong sangte Khristiante patkhiat/muhkhiat ahi hi.

John MacArthur in, “Tuhun ciangin mipilte leh University pawlkhatin Pasian hong nutsiat uh hangin, tangthu hoih takin kankik hi leng University-te pen Pasian’ thuman thutak sinna ding, Pastor Pasian’ thusin nuamte adinga Jesu a um mipilte’ patkhiat ahi hi” ci ngiat hi.

*Science:* Tuhun ciangin khemna pawlkhat hangin “Khristian upna leh science kituak lo, kitukalh hi” ci-in a gen om hi. “Science leh Khristian upna kitukalh peuhmah lo” bek hi lo-in, Khristiante lo tawh science om thei lo hi. Tua science pilna bulpi teng Khristiante cihna hi. (Hih laibu sungah tampi gelh theihloh ahihmanin a kicingin na sim nop leh “*The Truth Shall Set You Free*” PL Mungno ah om ding hi).

**Thukhupna**

Jesu leh a nungzuite in hong sepkiat uh na hoihte sim zawh ding hi lo hi. Jesuh in calendar leh kampau kammalte, leh mihing' manphatna khel a, itna tawh leitung a zo hi. Jesu in nuntakna khel a khel toto lai ding hi. Tua dingte lakah khat na hi nuam hiam?

---

# Khenpi Nga

## KHA SIANGTHO LEH PAWLPI TAWH KISAI DOTNATE

---

---

### 23. Pawlpi i cihin bang hiam?

Hih dotna khatkhat in kidong hi leng tuhun Khristian tampite in thei lo kha mai thei hi hang. Pawlkhat in bel biakinn akl. pawlpi min teng peuh hong gen kha dingin ka lamem hi. Pawlkhat in bel, “Pasian phatna, Pasian thusinna, Pastor te’n Pasian thu gen a, nipini sim i kikhopna ahi hi” zong hong ci om mai thei maw!

Hih dawnnate man hi. Ahizongin Lai Siangtho in Pawlpi a cih tua ciang bek hi lo hi. Lai Siangtho in Pawlpi pen “Jesu pumpi” (1 Kor 12:13), “Pawlpi lutang in Khrist” (Efesa 1:22; Kolose 1:18; 2:19), Pawlpi pen Khrist i zi (Maang 19:7-8), Khrist pen a “Mopa” (Mt 25:6; Efesa 5:25) cih bangin na gen hi. Hih Lai Siangtho munte ah Khrist thuneihna bek a gen nuam hi lo-in Khrist leh Pawlpi kizopna zong a gen nuam ahi hi.



Pawlpi i cih kammal pen “Sapkhiatte/Saptuamte” cihna ahi hi (Greek: *ekklesia*). Thuciam Thak sungah thu-um mite kikhawm khawmin biakna pia khawm cih zong kimu thei hi (Sawl 2:1; 16:31; Titu 3:5-6; Heb 10:25).

Pawlpi pen, “muhtheih” leh “muhtheih loh” ci-in kikhen thei a, “muh theih pawlpi” (leitung pawlpi) i cih ciangin leitungbup a thu-um mite (1 Kor 1:2; 1 Thes 1:1) cihna hi a, “Muhtheih loh pawlpi (vantung pawlpi)” pen “Pasian bekin a muh theih, Pasian tawh kizopna taktak leh piangthak taktakte” kici thei hi. B’am cih leh thu-um a kici mi khempeuh piangthak kim lo a, vangam tung kim lo ding hi.

Hebru laigelhpa in, “Vantung ah a min a kikhum Pasian’ ta upate a kikhopna, mi khempeuhte’ thu a khen Pasian kiang, a cingtaakin a kibawl midikte’ kha a omna,” na ci hi. ‘Lu’ leh ‘Pumpi’ a kizop mah bangin leitung pawlpi leh vantung pawlpi a kikhen thei ding hi lo hi.

Sawltak Paul in ‘Pawlpi’ tawh kisai kitel takin hong gencian hi:

*Tua ahih ciangin no Gentail mite pen a pualam mi, gamdang mite na hi nawn kei uh a, Pasian’ mite tawh minam khat hita-in, Pasian’ innkuan sung mite na hi ta uh hi. Note zong, sawltakte leh kamsangte in a phuhsa inn khuam tungah a kilam na hi uh a, tua inn sutpi pen Jesu Khris mahmah ahi hi. Tua inn sutpi Khris pen inn-a a kilam khempeuh a puapi pen hi a, Topa’ adingin biakinn siangtho a suah dongin tua inn a khangsak hi. Note zong midangte tawh kigawmin ama tungah na kilam uh a, a Kha Siangtho in Pasian a tenna ding inn na suak uh hi (Efesa 2:19-22).*

Hih a tunga Lai Siangtho mun panin i muh theih Pawlpi tawh kisai thu 6 gensuk lai ni:

1. Pawlpi pen “Gam mi taktak” Pasion sapkhiat, Pasion’ mite leh Pasion’ innkuan sung mite a pomte ihi hi (Aneu 19).
2. Pawlpi pen Sawltakte leh Kamsangte’ in a phuhsa (totsa lampi) ahi hi (Aneu 20).
3. Pawlpi kingakna (inn sutpi) pen Jesu ahi hi (Aneu 20).
4. Pawlpi hong gawmtuah (a puapi pen) Khriis ahi hi (Aneu 21).
5. Pawlpi pen “A siangtho Pasion’ biakinn” ahi hi (Aneu 21).
6. Pawlpi pen “Pasion tenna inn” ahi hi (Aneu 22).

Pumpi na a tuamtuanmte pumpi khatah a om uh ciang pumpi cing a suah mah bangin Pawlpi zong mi tuamtuanmte kihi a (Efesa 4:16), Jesu sungah pumkhat I hi hi (1 Korin 12:12-13; Efesa 4:3).

*“A kibang lametna khat bek a ngah khawm dingin Pasion in note hong sap mah bangin eite khempeuh pumkhat bek hi-in Kha Siangtho zong khat bek mah a nei khawm ihi hi. Topa khat bek, upna khat bek, tuiphumna khat bek mah a zang khawm ihi hi. Mi khempeuh’ Pa ahi Pasion khat bek om a, mi khempeuh’ Topa hi-in, na khempeuh hih kimin, mun ci tengah a om hi”* (Efesa 4:4-6).

### **Thukhupna**

Pasion in thupi a sak penpen in “Pawlpi” ahi hi. B’am cih leh Pawlpi pen Pasion phuhsa hi a, piانسak nate thupia in piang lel hi. Jesu sisan tawh lei sa, suangpi tung a kilam, Kha Siangtho tenna ahi hi. Tua Pawlpi pen biakinn akl. denomination cihte hi lo a, nang leh kei ihi hi.

- Pawlpi pen Pasion in a thupi ngaihsut pen ahi hi.
- Pawlpi' lutang pen Khris hi-a, Khris pumpi in Pawlpi ahi hi.
- Pasion' khut leh khe ahi hi.
- Pawlpi pen mi hau mi zawng, mi pil mi hai, mi khempeuh liangko kikimna ding ahi hi.
- Mi lian mi neu, mi namcinte tawlngak/tawldamna ding hi.
- Leitung bawalpha hi.
- Pasion tenna inn hi.
- Amaute nuam khawm, dah khawm uh hi.

Tua ahilh manin Pawlpi cik mah ciang bei ngei lo ding hi. Pawlpi bawlsia dinga a kithawite mangthang zel lel uh hi (e.g. Nero). Pasion in a Pawlpi kem den hi. Pasion in a pawlpi kem dingin mi kisam lo hi (Elijah tangthu sim in).

---

## 24. Kha Siangtho i cih kua hiam?

***Kha Siangtho Pasion:*** Lai Siangtho in, “Kha Siangtho pen Pa Pasion leh Tapa Pasion tawh a kikim Pasion ahi,” cih hong hilh hi. Tua ahilh manin Kha Siangtho pen Pasion ahi hi (Heb 9:14). Lai Siangtho sungah kician takin a kigenna tampite lakah Sawltak Paul in hici'n na gen hi: “*Note pawlkhat, tua bangin na gamta uh hi. Ahi zongin note pen i Topa Jesus Khris leh i Pasion' Kha Siangtho' hangin mawhna panin a hong kisiangsak khinsa, Pasion' tungah a kipiasa, Pasion tawh a kipawlsa mite na hi uh hi*” (1 Kor 6:11; Mt 28:19-20; 2 Kor 13:14).

***Kha Siangtho' hihna:*** Kha Siangtho Pasion i hihna/genna tuamtuamte en suk ni (Rom 15:30); Pil (1 Kor 2:10-11); dahthei, khasia thei (Efesa 4:30); Lunggulhna leh khensatna nei (James 1:18; Sawl 16:6); Ngaihsutna nei (Rom 8:27; Efesa 1:17); Ama' tungah zuau kigen thei (Sawl 5:3); Amah kinial thei (Sawl 7:51), Kihehsak thei (Heb 10:29); Nasep khawl thei (1 Thes 5:19).

***Kha Siangtho pen:***

- Pasion (1 Kor 3:16, Sawl 5:3-4)
- A tawntung a om (Heb 9:14)
- Na khempeuh thei (1 Kor 2:10-11)
- Mun khempeuh ah om (Late 139:7)
- Na khempeuh hih thei (hih theihloh nei lo) (Pian 1:2)
- Siangtho (Efesa 4:30)

***Kha Siangtho minte:***

- Hehpihna (Heb 10:29)
- Thuman (Jn 14:17; 15:26)
- Nuntakna (Rom 8:2)
- Kamciam/ciamsa (Efesa 1:13)
- Kha Siangtho Pasion (1 Kor 3:16)
- Huhpa, Hehnempa, tangmi (Jn 14:16, 26; 16:7)

***Kha Siangtho genna lim dingin a kizang minte:***

- Vakhu (Mt 3:16)
- Huih (Jn 3:8)
- Meikuang (Mt 3:11)
- Sathau (2 Kor 1:21; 1 Jn 2:27)
- Tui (Jn 3:5)
- Ciaptehna *Seal* (Efesa 1:13; 2 Kor 1:22)
- Nuntakna tui (Jn 7:38)

**Thukhupna**

Kha Siangtho in ‘Mihing’ hihna a nei bek hi lo-in, a mahmah Pasion ahi hi. Eite tawh hong omkhawm tawntung Pasion ahih manin hong makaih ding, hong lamlak ding leh tha hong guan dingin ama vangliatna (thahatna) muanhuai hi. Leitung a kibawl cilin Kha Siangtho kihel a (Piancilna 1:2), tua Kha Siangtho mah ei thu-um mite’ sungah a hong teng ahi hi (1 Kor 1:7; 3:16).

---

## 25. Kha Siangtho nasep bang hiam?

Pa Pasion pen na khempeuh a piangsak pa ci-in i thei uh a, Jesu pen Pasion mihing banga hong piang, i mawhna tang a si, mawhna leh sihna a zozo pa ci-in thei-in phatna i pia hi. Tua ahileh Kha Siangtho e leh? Thungawm Pasion' nasepna sungah Kha Siangtho nasepna a kitam tel loh pen hi dingin ka um hi.

Hici bangin ngaihsun ni. Kha Siangtho kihel lo-in: Van leh lei kipiangsak lo ding (Piancil 1:2; Late 33:6); Hotkhatna hong kipia thei lo ding (Efesa 1:13-14); Lai Siangtho kigelh lo ding (2 Piter 1:20-21); Pawlpi hong kipan khia lo ding (Sawl 1:8); Kha Siangtho letsongte hong kipia lo ding hi (1 Kor 12:11).

Hici bangin Kha Siangtho nasepna thupi taktak-te i muh banah Jesu in a nungzuite a paisan ding ciang amau tungah a thuciam in, "Kha Siangtho" (Jn 16:5-11) ahi hi. Thuciam na lian mahmah hi a, Jesu in tangtung sak takpi hi.

### Jesu' hong hilh Kha Siangtho nasepna:

1. Kha Siangtho in mawhneite nuntakna pia (Jn 3:5-6)
2. Kha Siangtho in thu-um mite thu hong hilh a, thu zong hong phawksakkik (Jn 14:26)
3. Kha Siangtho in Jesu' thu teci pang hi (Jn 15:26)
4. Kha Siangtho in mawhna thu, thuman thu leh thukhenna thu laktel (Jn 16:8-11)
5. Kha Siangtho in hong makaihin, Jesu' thuman leh Pasion vangliatna laktel (Jn 16:13-15).

### Paul' hong hilh Kha Siangtho nasepna

1. Kha Siangtho in thu-um mite tungah Pasion' itna hong bua (Rom 5:5)
2. Kha Siangtho in mawhna leh sihna a piangsak thukham panin hong honkhia (Rom 8:2)

3. Kha Siangtho in misite nungtasak (Rom 8:11)
4. Kha Siangtho in hong thumsak (Rom 8:26-27, 34)
5. Kha Siangtho in lametna hong pia hi (Rom 15:13)

Kha Siangtho in nuntakna thak (pianthakna) hong pia bek hi lo-in, thupiakna, khamna, sawlna cihte zongh Ama' nasep ahi hi (cf. Sawl 8:29; 13:2,4; 16:6; Eze 36:25-27; Titu 3:5; Jn 5:21).

## **Thukhupna**

Hih zahin a vanglian Kha Siangtho' makaihna tawh a kalsuan thu-um mi bangin susia zo ding? *“Note kiangah ka hong gen thu in: Kha Siangtho' hong sawlna bangin gamta un, tua hi leh ci leh sa deihna in hong zo lo ding hi* (Gal 5:16). Kha Siangtho panpihna lo tawh hih leitung gualnopna leh ze-et nate kinang zo lo a, nisim thungetna tawh Kha Siangtho tha muang in. Na nuntakna ah Pasion' nasepna na mu ding hi.

---

## **26. Kha Siangtho tawh kidim cih pen bang dan hiam?**

I Lai Siangtho in hici bangin hong hill hi. *“Zu in mi siasak thei ahih manin zu ne kei un la, Kha Siangtho tawh a kidimin om zaw un”* (Efesa 5:19). Zu in mi a uk ciangin mi hai suah a, Kha Siangtho in hong uk ciang amah hai lo ahihmanin mi pilsak hi. Tua ahih manin Lai Siangtho in, *“Nisim hun simin Kha Siangtho na ki-uk sak un”* a ci ahi hi. Kha Siangtho tawh a kidim mi I cihte pen a nuntakna uh Kha Siangtho a ki-uksak mite hi. Kha Siangtho tawh kidim semsemte Kha Siangtho gah suang semsem ding hi (Gal 5:22-23).

Tua hang mahin zong Jesu in a nungzuite kiangah, *“Jerusalem khua panin pai khia kei un la, note kiangah ka hong gensa ka Pa' hong kamciam thu na ngak un... Kha Siangtho hong tun' ciangin vangliatna tawh na kidim ding uh a, Jerusalem khua sung, Judea gam sung, Samaria gam sung, leh lei mong dongin note in keima thu na gen thei ding uh hi,”* (Sawl 1:4-8) na ci hi.

Hih munah Jesu' gen thu-in, "Kha Siangtho in ka teci (witnesses) muanhuaite hong suaksak ding hi" a ci ahi hi. Hih thu ah Piter nuntakna in a teci hong lak hi. Piter in Jesu nial kha ngei a (Mk 14:66-72), ahizongin Pentecost ni-in hangsan takin mi tul tampi mai-ah Lungdamna Thu na tangko hi (Sawl 2). Piter pen Kha Siangtho tawh hong kidim ciang, Pasian' thu tangko ding hangsanna a ngah ahi hi.

I Lai Siangtho in Kha Siangtho tawh a kidim thu-mi tampi hong gen a, amaute nuntakna tungtawnin "Kha Siangtho tawh kidim i cihin bang hiam" cih tel takin kimu thei hi. A etsakna in: Stephen (Sawl 7:55), Barnabas (Sawl 11:24), Paul (Sawl 13:9), leh nungzuite (Sawl 13:52).

### **Thukhupna**

Nithak simin Kha Siangtho tawh kidim nading hun thak hi den hi. Kha Siangtho in mawhna pan hong suakta sak bek hi lo-in Jesu tawh hong kisunsak semsem lai ding hi. Tua Kha Siangtho in Lungdamna Thu na tangkona ah hansanna hong guan ding hi (Sawl 2:4, 41; 4:24; 6:3).

Kha Siangtho tawh kikopin nisimin thungen lecin (Efesa 6:18), Kha Siangtho gah itna, lungdamna, lungnopna, lungduaina, migitna, hoihna, cihtakna, dikna, leh pumpi ki-uk zawhna cihte na suang ding hi (Gal 5:22-23). "*Kha Siangtho in eite hong nungta sak khin ta ahih manin ama hong sawlna bangin eite a nungta ding ihi hi. Kuamah kiphask lo-in, khat leh khat kiphin lo-in kuamah i kihaza kei ding hi*" (Gal 5:25-26).

---

## Khenpi Guk

### MAWHNA LEH GUPKHIATNA TAWH

### KISAI DOTNATE

---

---

#### **27. Mawhna i cihin bang hi a, tua mawhna pan bangci suakta thei ding?**

Mawhna pen Pasion' sawl bang a nuntak zawh lohna ahi hi. Mawhna nam nihin kikhen thei a, (1) Sepkhiat mawhna (seploh ding piteng va sem, Rom 7:14-20) leh Seploh mawhna (I sep ding hi napi'n semlo, James 4:17).

Tua ahih leh Khristiante hih mawhna panin bangci suakta thei ding? A masa penah i mawhnopna lungsim, pumpi ci leh sa deihna Topa i-ap ding ahi hi. Sawltak Paul in hih bangin gelh hi, "*Note kiangah ka hong gen thu in: Kha Siangtho' hong sawlna bangin gamta un la, na pumpi uh utna bangin gamta kei un*" (Galati 5:16). "*Kidalna dingin Topa Jesu Khristis' hong piak galhiamte zang un la, na pumpi uh deihna bangin gamtatna ding hun om sak nawn kei un*" (Rom 13:14).



Na kidalna lum Jesu hi a, Kha Siangtho na kimakaih sak nak leh (Efesa 5:18), nikhat khit ni khat na siangtho semsem ding hi. Ahizongin ci leh sa deihna bek ngaihsutin na neih leh mawhna in nang hong uk ding hi.

Khristiante'n i theih ding ah eite pen mawhna' silate i hi nawn kei hi. *“Tua ahih manin tuhun a ka nuntakna zia pen kei hang hi nawn lo-in ka sungah a hong om Khris hang ahi hi. Tua hi a, keimah hong itin, keima adingin a nuntakna a hong pia Pasion' Tapa ka muanna tawh tu laitakin a nungta ka hi hi”* (Galati 2:20).

*“Tua ahih manin gitlohna kizosak kei un la, a pha gamtatna tawh gitlohnate a zo na hi ta un”* (Rom 12:21). Sawltak Paul in, “Khristian nuntakna pen nuntakna lui nusia-a nuntakna thak tawh a kinungta hi” ci hi (Efesa 4:17-28). Tua ahihman mah a Paul in, “Ka nuntakzia pen kei hang hi nawn lo-in ka sunga a om Khris hang hi” a ci hi.

Mawhna pan suakta in nisimin Pasion tawh bangci kinai zaw thei ding cih hih a nuaia Lai Siangtho munte thu gensak ni:

- Na hihna khempeuh uh Pasion' minthanna dingin na hih un (1 Kor 10:31)
- Kha Siangtho tawh na kidimna ding thungen in (Efesa 5:18)
- Lungsim takpi tawh nisim a thunget kisin in (Kol 4:2; 1 Thes 5:17)
- Pasion thu/kammal theihna ah khantoh sawm in (2 Tim 2:16-17; Heb 4:12)
- Pasion' thu mangin Siangtho zawh sawm in (Rom 16:19; 1 Tim 6:11)
- Pasion' thu gensawn hilhsawn in, gen belhin nei in (Mt 28:19-20)
- Gamtat hoih in, na hoih sem in (Gal 6:9; Titu 3:8)
- Pasion' hong piaksate midangte' phattuumna dingin zangkhia in (1 Piter 4:10-11)
- Kikhop pelh lo-in na hih theih zahin kipia in (Heb 10:25)
- Jesu hong paikik ding hun citak takin ngak ni (Titus 2:13)

## Thukhupna

Na zongsat mawhna pan na suahtak theihna dingin Pasion' tawh kizopna thupi ngaihsut masa in. Pasion in mi tampi na khel khin a, tu-in zong a nasep khawl nai peuhmah lo hi. Nang zong hong khel thei lua hi. Na kikhel nuam takpi hiam? Na dam nuam takpi mah hiam? cih kisittel in! (Johan 5:6). Bang hang hiam cih leh, mi pawlkhat a dam theihlohna uh pen dam nuam taktak lo uh hi.

---

## 28. Lungdamna Thu i cihin bang hiam?

I thu zak khempeuh lakah a lungdamhuai pen thu in Lungdamna Thu ahi hi. Alian mahmah "hotkhatna" Jesu in hong sepsak khin a, tua Lungdamna Thu a gen nuam ihi hi. "Lungdamna thu" cih kammal Greek kammal *evangelion* pan hong pai hi a, *evangelizo* (Lungdamna Thu Tangko) zong kici hi.

Sawltak Paul in 1 Korin 15:1-8 sungah Lungdamna Thu tomkimcing takin a genna ah Jesu' sihna, a kivuina, a thawhkikna leh mite' tungah a kilaknate gen hi. Hih thute lo-in Lungdamna Thu cing thei lo hi. Hih Lungdamna thu kician mahmah hi. Pasion in a Tapa neihsun, "a pau banglo mawhnei lo-in nungta in, i mawhna tangin singlamteh tung ah si ding, mawhna leh sihna zo-in thokikin, Kha Siangtho vangliatna tawh nuntak tawntungna i ngah theihna dingin" leitung ah a hong sawl ahi hi.

Tua ahihmanin Sawltak Paul in, "*Note tung ah ka hong hilhsa uh Lungdamna Thu tawh a kilehngatin kote a kipan vantungmi dongin thu dang a hong hilh a om leh tua a hong hilh mipa hell khuk sungah tung ta hen!*" (Gal 1:8) ci hi.

Upna lo tawh Lungdamna Thu kisang thei lo hi (Jn 1:12; Rom 10:17; Efesa 2:8-9). Lungdamna Thu pen nuntakna lampi ahi hi (Efesa 4-6). Tua Lungdamna Thu a tangko dingin Jesu in hong sawl a (Mt 28:19-20), Kha Siangtho vangliatna tawh (1 Thes 1:4-5), tua Lungdamna Thu i zumpih kei hi (Rom 1:16-17).

## **Thukhupna**

Paul in Lungdamna Thu tawh kisai hici'n na gen hi: *“Khris tawh i kipawl na hangin eite in Pasion tawh a kibangin midik i suah theihna dingin mawhna a nei lo Khris pen eite' tang dingin Pasion in mawhnei mi a suaksak hi”* (2 Kor 5:21). Jesu in na mawhnate lakhia-in ama' dikna tawh hong laisak khin ahin manin Jesu sungah tawntung khamuanna a nei thei na hi hi (Jn 10:28; Rom 8:28-39; Efesa 1:13).

Hih Lungdamna Thu sungah lungdamna kicing hi. Thuneihna, huahna, minthanna leh vangneihnate tungah lungdamna taktak kimu lo hi. Na lungdam theihna ding thu a taw ding hi lecin leitung mi liante kiangah na pai hang na mu kei ding hi. Gentehna: Putin, Kim Jong Un te-in thu nei mahmah uh hi. Ahizongin amau mahmah lungdam het lo ding uh hi. Tua hi a, leitung in Jesu' Lungdamna Thu i kisap pen ahi hi.

John Newton in, *“Ka thu ciapteh theihna a hong kiam hangin ka mangngilh theih loh thunih om hi: a lian mahmah mawhna nei ka hi a, Jesu Khris in kei ading a lian mahmah honpa hi,”* na ci hi.

---

## 29. Lungdamna Thu a za ngeilote, naupangte leh mi banglote Hell tung ding maw?

Jesu bek lampi hi-a (Jn 14:6), Jesu lo in hotkhiatna kingah thei lo hi (Sawl 4:12; Efesa 2:12; Gal 2:21). Tua bang ahihleh Lungdamna Thu a za ngei nailote Hell tung ding maw? Hih pen a thuman mah maw?

Hih pen a haksa mahmah dotna khat hi a, mi tampi i lunghihmawhpilh khat zong ahi hi. Hih thu tawh kisai a nuaia thu 6-te tawh ngaihsun khawm ni.

1. ***Pasian pen siangtho in thuman hi:*** Moses in, “TOPA aw, pasiante lakah kua in nang tawh kibang ahi hiam? Kua in nang tawh kibangin, siangthona-ah lianin, minthang nasepna-ah kihtakhuai-in, na lamdang sem ahi hiam?” (Pai. 15:11) na ci hi. Pasian in Lungdamna Thu zakkhuan (hamphatna) pia lopi in Hell ah kuamah maw k khi at lo ding hi. “... *Leitung khempeuh thukhenpa a manin gamta lo ding ahi hiam?...*” (Pian. 18:25).
2. ***Pasian pen a vanglian, na khempeuh a thei Pasian hi:*** Sawltak Paul in Athen khua ah a thuhilhna ah hih bangin gen hi: “Mihing khat tung panin leitung minam khempeuh hong piangsakin leitung khempeuh ah a om sak hi. Amah in mihingte a piangsak mapekin, mihingte’ nuntak tanvei ding leh a tenna ding mun uh a sehsa ahi hi. Hih bangin a hihna pen mite in amah zongin a muh theihna ding uh a deihna ahi hi. Ahizongin eite kiang panin Pasian gamla om het lo hi” (Sawl 17:26-27). Vantung leh leitung bangmah lo pan a piangsak Pa Pasian in a bawlsa nate’ tungah thuneihna nei bek hi lo-in, a theih loh khat zong om lo hi. Ama thuneihna, theihna, hotkhiatna a banzo ding kuamah om lo hi.
3. ***Pasian, a bawlsa nate tung pan kilang (leitung, vantung, singkung, ganhing etc...):*** “Pasian in leitung a piangsak cila kipanin a kimu thei lo ama pianzia ahi tawntung vanglianpa leh Pasian ahihna

thute ama bawlsa nate tung panin tel takin hong kilang hi. Tua ahiah manin, “Thei kei ing,” ci-in paulap a zontheihna ding uh om lo hi” (Rom 1:20). Rom 2:15 ah zong, “Amau’ lungsim sungah thukham’ deihnate om khin...” ci hi. Tua ahiah manin, “Ken Pasion thei ngei keng” ci-in paulap zon theihna ding om peuhmah lo hi. Hih sungah naupangte leh mibanglote kimawhsak lo hi.

4. ***Pasion in ama’ thuman Lai Siangtho tungtawn in hong lak a, mi khempeuh kisik un ci-in hong sam hi*** (Sawl 17:30): “Pasion in mihingte’ theih loh hun lai-a a gamtatnate uh phamawh a sak loh hangin, tu-in mun khempeuh-a om mi khempeuhte a gamtat siatna panun a kiheina dingin thu a hong pia khin zo hi. Amah in leitung mi khempeuh thu a man takin ama teel mipa a hong khensakna ding ni a sehkhoh khin zo hi. Tua a ngaihsutna a man taktak hi, ci-in mi khempeuh tungah a hong lahna dingin sihna panin a teel mipa a hingkih sak zo hi,” ci-in thu a hill hi (Sawl 17:30-31).
5. ***Jesu in, “Kei simloh Pa’ kiang tunna ding lampi om lo” (Jn 10:1, 9; 14:6) ci-a, amah lo tawh kuamah in hotkhiatna ngah lo ding hi*** (Jn 3:18, 36; 8:24; Sawl4:12): Mawhna thaman tang dingin Jesu singlamteh tungah hong kipia a (Jn 10:18), a um nuam a deih khempeuh adingin hotkhiatna a hong pia ahi hi (Heb 11:6). “Pasion a thei lo mite, leh i Topa Jesu tawh kisai Lungdamna Thu a um lo mite tungah gimna a tungsak ding hi” (2 Thes1:8). Akilak Pasion’ thuman nial theih nading khuan (hamphatna) ngah masa lo-in Pasion in Hell mawk paisak lo cihna hi.
6. ***I Lai Siangtho in “Pasion a zong te’n mu hi” ci hi***: Piter in hici bangin gen hi: “... Pasion in kuamah angvan’ tuam nei lo-in, kua mi kua mi hi ta leh amah zahtakin a manin a gamta mi khempeuh a san’na thu tel takin ka thei hi” (Sawl 10:34-35).

“Upna lo tawh kuamah in Pasion lungkimsak zo lo hi. Pasion kiang a zuan mi peuhmah in Pasion a om takpi ahihna thu leh amah a zongte Pasion in thaman pia hi, ci-in a up ding kiasm hi” (Heb 11:6).

Hih Lai Siangtho munte i et ciangin Pasion lunggulh taktak-a a zong nuam peuhmah Lungdamna Thu a zak theihna ding uh, hotkhiatna a ngah theihna ding uh Pasion in lampi honsak hi.

Pasion in missionary-te tungtawn in a thuman a hong laak zong hi a (Rom 10:14-17), Lai Siangtho, veng leh pam, mang, vision leh i zak thute tungtawnin zong Pasion a hong kilaak ahi hi. Tua bek hi lo-in, “Thuman thutak a zongte in a mu ding uh hi” ci-in Pasion in kam hong ciam hi. “Note in kei nong zong ding uh a, na lungsim khempeuh uh tawh nong zon’ uh ciangin nong mu ding uh hi” (Jer 29:13).

Tua ahiehleh naupangte leh mi banglote e leh? Naupang leh mi banglo, sia leh pha khen theilote Jesu sisan vangliatna leh hehpihna mah tawh vangam tung ding uh hi (Etsakna: Lk 18:16; 2 Sam 12:23; Rom 5:18).

## **Thukhupna**

Lungdamna Thu a za kha nai lo mi awn (million) tampi om lai a, tuate in Lungdamna Thu a zak theihna ding uh nang leh kei’ mawhpuak ahi hi (Mt 28:18-20). Pasion in a “leibel” dingin hong zang nuam a, hong puahphatna pen i hamphat mahmahna ahi hi (2 Kor 4:7).

Pasion thu thei napi-in a awlmawh lote tawh na hun mawk beisak kei in. Paul in nang leh kei dotna hong dong hi: “Ahizongin a uploh pa uh tungah kua in thu ngen thei ding ahi hiam? Ama thu za ngei kei leh kua in a thu um thei ding ahi hiam? Ama thu kigen kei leh kua in za thei ding ahi hiam?” (Rom 10:14).

---

### 30. Gupkhatna kitankik thei maw?

Hih dotna pen Khristiante' sungah a kidong mun pen dotnate lakah khat ahi hi. Hih thu tawh kisai-in a tomin gen ni ci leng, "Gupkhatna kitan thei lo hi". A kitan theihlohna hang pawlkhat ensuk ni:

A masa penin ah, Gupkhatna pen Pasion' a (neihsa) hi a (Jn 2:9), tua gupkhatna letsong (free gift) a hong piak (Rom 6:23), a sang nuam khempeuh ading ahi hi (Jn 1:12; 11:25). Ei' sep zawhna tawh a kingah hi lo a (Gal 2:16; Efesa 2:8-9; Titu 3:5-6) Pasion hong piak ahi hi. "Bang hang hiam cih leh Pasion in a teel mite leh thupha a piak mite tawh kisai-in a thu dokkik lo-a" (Rom 11:29), vangliatna khempeuh a nei, ahihnop khempeuh ahih thei Pasion ahi hi (Job 42:2).

A nihna ah, Jesus' kammal en khawm ni: "Keima tuute in ka aw za-in thei uh ahih manin kei hong zui uh hi. Tua ahih manin amaute tungah nuntak tawntungna pia ka hih manin si ngei nawn lo ding uh a, keima khut sung panin kuamah in amaute hong sut zo lo ding uh hi. Ka khut sungah a hong pia ka Pa sangin a lianzaw kuamah om lo ahih manin ka Pa' khut sung panin kuamah in la khia zo lo ding hi" (Jn 10:27-29). Gupkhatna tawh kisai hong kamciam pa citakin tangtungsak ahih manin i gupkhatna ah a lungmuang thei ihi hi (2 Tim 2:13; Sawl 27).

A thumna ah, mi khat peuhpeuh in a upna Jesu tungah a ngak nak leh Jesu pumpi (Pasion innkuan) hong suak a (1 Kor 12:13), Kha Siangtho hong piakna tawh hong kiciamteh in (Efesa 1:13), tua pen hong tatkhiat taktak ni dong ading ahi hi (Efesa 4:30).

Sawltak Paul in hangsan takin a genkhiatna en ni: "Bangmah in ama hong itna tawh hong kikhensak zo het lo ding hi, ci-in ka thei hi. Sihna, nuntakna, vantung mite, vantung vangliatnate, tuhun nate leh hong tung ding nate, leitung-a om nate, leinuai-a om nate, Pasion' bawlsa nate khat peuhpeuh in i Topa Khrih Jesu hangin Pasion in eite hong itna tawh hong khen zo het lo ding hi" (Rom 8:38-39).

A lina leh a tawpna ah, gupkhatna kitan thei lo ci leng ut bangbang sem thei hi ve maw? Hi lo hi. Gupkhatna a ngah taktak mi khat pen mawhna sungah kidiah nuam nawn lo hi (Rom 6). Johan in zong kician takin hong gen hi: “Pasian’ tate in mawhna bawlbawl lo uh hi. Pasian’ tate hi a, Pasian’ lungsim pai uh ahih manin mawhna bawl nuam lo uh hi (1 Jn 3:9).

Gentehna: Vok khat leh tuu khat buan lakah koih lehang, tua vok in nuamsa-in tua buan sungah omom lel ding a, ‘tuu’ pen paikhia nuam ding hi. Mawhna awlmawh lo a, a kisuang beek lote pen tua vok (gupkhatna a ngah taktak lo) bang hi uh a, ‘tuu’ hi lo mai ding hi (1 Jn 5:18).

Tua ahih leh Khristian hi ngei napi’n Khristian pan a pai khiate e? Gupkhatna a tan mah hi lo ding maw? Tom gen leng: Tua bang mite in gupkhatna a tan hi-lo zaw in a ngah ngei nai lo hi zaw hi. “Khris’ gal ahi hih mite pen ei’ pawl hi ngei napi-in hong taisan uh hi. Ei’ pawl taktak hi leh eite tawh omkhawm suak ding uh ahih manin tu-in amaute paikhia uh ahih ciangin ei’ pawl taktak ahih lohna uh hong kilang hi” (1 Jn 2:19).

Gupkhat taktakte pen puk hun om kha mah ding hi, ahizongin upna tawh a singlamteh uh pua-in (Mt 16:24; Lk 9:23, 14:27), a tawp dongin pai ding uh hi (Heb 3:13).

Mi pawlkhat in “Matthai 7:21-23 na sungah Jesu’ min tawh na lian pipi a sem ngeite nangawn Pa’ kiang a tung lo om ding ci cileng, hih pen gupna tan mah hi lo maw?” ci uh hi. A neu 23 na ah kician mahmah hi. Jesu in, “Ken kong thei ngei kei hi...” ci-a, “kong thei nawn kei hi” ci lo hi. A khatna pen, “Gupkhatna a tan hi lo-in, ngah ngei nai lo uh” cihna hi zaw hi. Pasian’ min tawh nasemte sungah zong a piangthak taktak lo tampi om ding cihna hi.

Tua ahih manin Sawltak Paul mah bangin, “Ka gupkhatna Jesu sungah a tawntungin kip hi” ci-in lungmuang takin i tawlnga thei hi.



## Thukhupna

Gupkhiatna pen sepna tawh a kingah ding hi leh a ngah zo ding kuamah ki-om lo hi. Thudangin gen leng, sepna tawh hoih zawh man-a a kingah gupkhiatna pen a kisep zawh nawnloh ciang (na hoih zawh loh ciang) a kitan thei ding mah hi a, sep zawh man hi lo, hehpihna hanga a kisang gupkhiatna pen tawntunga a kimang ding ahi hi. Gupkhiatna pen hehpihna hang, Jesu' sanna tungtawnin a kingah ahi hi (Rom 5:8).

A tawntung a i mangngilh ngei loh ding a poimawh mahmah thukhat pen, i mawhna leh i uplahnate sangin Pasion hong itna leh hong maisakna lianzaw tham lai hi. “Ama minthanna mai-ah paubanna om het lo-in lungdam takin a hong paipih theihna dingin note na pukkhakna ding panun a hong kem, khat bek ahi eite a hong Hon Pasion in, minthan'na vangliatna, ukzawhna, leh aana nei tawntung ta hen. Amen” (Juda 24-25).

(Lai Siangtho mun sim beh ding: 1 Jn 5:15; Rom 5:20; Jn 3:16; 6:37-39; Fil 1:6)

---

## 31. Hotkhiatna bangci ngah theih ding? Angah sate bangci om uh hiam?

Leitung mihingte mawhna nei lo kuamah i om kei a (Isai 64:6; Rom 3:23; Jn 3:4), Honpa/gumpa a kisam vive ihi hi. Eite' septheih bangmah om lo a, Jesu i kisam ciat hi (Jer 17:9; Rom 3:10). Tua man mahin a um khempeuh in hotkhiatna a ngah theihna dingun, Jesu Leitung ah a hong pai ahi hi (Jn 3:16).

Jesu in, “... Mite in a pampaih mite a kisikna dingun a sam dingin a hong pai ka hi hi...,” (Lk 5:32) na ci hi. Jesu in Nikodemus kiang ah, “A man takin kong genin ah, mi khat peuh a suahkik kei leh Pasion Ukna sungah lut thei lo ding hi,” (Jn 3:3) ci hi.

*Hotkhiatna ngahna dingin:*

- **Honpa kiasam:** “Bang hang hiam cih leh mawhna in thaman hong piak pen sihna hi a, ahizongin i Topa Jesu Khريس tawh i kipawl manin Pasion’ hong piakkhong pen nuntak tawntungna ahi hi” (Rom 6:23). Mawhna hangin sihna lam zuanin a pai vive i hi a (Rom 5:12; 7:13), ahih hangin Pasion’ hehpihna hangin a Tapa tungtawnin tawntung nuntakna hong pia hi. Tua ahih manin hotkhiatna ngah theihna dingin “Kei pen mimawh, Pasion gal ka hi” (Late 51:4) ci thei in, mawhna pan kisik/kiheikik a Pasion i zuat ding ahi hi (Lk 13:3; Sawl 3:19; 1 Jn 1:9).
- **Upna kiasam:** A nihna ah, hotkhiatna ngahna dingin, “Jesu Pasion Tapa ka mawhna tangin hong si a, tua sihna in zozo lo-in a thokik hi,” cih up ding ahi hi. “Jesu in Topa hi, ci-in mite kiangah genin, Pasion in sihna panin amah hingkiksak zo hi, ci-in na lungsim uh ah na up taktak uh leh hokhiatna na ngah ding uh hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh i lungsim-a i up taktakna hangin Pasion tawh kipawltheihna kingah a, i kam a i pulakna hangin hotkhiatna a kingah ahi hi” (Rom 10:1-10). Tua ahih manin Jesu hehpihna i up/ i san teh hotkhiatna a ngah ihi hi (Efesa 2:8-9). Topa Jesu um in! Tua hi leh nang leh na innkuanpihte in hotkhiatna na ngah ding uh hi (Sawl 16:13). “. . . Amah a um mite khempeuh tungah Pasion tate suah theihna ding thu a pia hi” (Jn 1:12).

**Piangthaksate’ nuntakna:**

Piangthak mi na hih leh Kha Siangtho in na a hong sem hiam? Jesu in, “. . . Kei tawh a kizomte in gah tampi na gah ding uh hi” (Jn 15:5) ci hi. Sawltak Paul in piangthakte’ gah ding a nuaia bang in gen hi: *Ahi zongin Kha Siangtho’ hong sawlna banga gamtatnate in: Itna, lungdamna, lungnopna, lungduaina, migitna, hoihna, cihtakna, dikna, leh pumpi ki-uk zawhna hi a, hih bangin a gamta mite Thukham in bangmah cih thei lo hi. Tua hi a, Jesu Khريس a zui mite in a leitung lungsim pianzia uh leh a leitung lungsim deihna khempeuh uh a phiat khitsa ahi hi* (Galati 5:22-24).

Na piangthak takpi mah hiam cih nam li tawh kisin thei hi:

**1. Nang bang it na hiam?** Jesu in, “Kei hong itte in ka thu zui ding uh hi. Ka Pa in zong it ding a, ka nih un tua mite kiangah pai-in amaute tawh ka om khawm ding uh hi. Kei hong it lote in ka thugente zui lo ding uh hi...” (Jn 14:23) ci hi.

Pasian na it takpi hiam? (Mt 22:37-40). I it-te a hoih pen kipia nuam hi. Hun kipia zo hi. Kisuppih ngam hi. I it-te kilungdamsak nuam hi. (A kicing zaw deuhin *itna man taktak bang hiam?* cih na en in)

**2. Kiniamkhiatna:** Hotkhiatna ei’ hoihna/sepzawh man hi lo ahiah manin ei kisialhpih ding bangmah om lo hi (Rom 12:3; Fil 2:3). Ei sanga a hat lo zawte tawh i kiteh (etkaka) ciang kihisakna lungsim hong lut thei hi. Kitehkak veve I nungzuihpa Jesu tawh I kitehkak ding hi. Vangam i tun masiah, i kicing thei kei ding hi. Tua i kisapnate in Topa mai-ah hong kiniamkhiatsak hi.

**3. Thumanna** (1 Jn 2:3; Rom 8:29-30; 1 Jn 3:2): Pasian’ thu mang ding i cih ciangin “mawhnei lo ding” cihna hi pah sam lo hi. Mawhnei lo ki-om lo a, kikhial kha zel tek mah hi (Rom 7:14-20). Ahizongin na lungsim tawng ah Pasian’ thu mang ding na lunggulh ngei hiam? Jesu in, “Keima tuute in ka aw za-in thei uh ahiah manin kei hong zui uh hi” (Jn 10:27) ci hi.

**4. Upna:** Job’ upna bang upna na nei hiam? Zawn hun, nat hun, leibat hun, tuahsiat hun, thanem hun, lawhsap hun, gilkiat dangtak hun, khattang kisak hun, ze-etna na tuah hun, lamet bei dikdek hun in tunglam na mitsuan thei lai veve hiam? Piangthak khat in tua bang upna a neih ding ahi hi. I upna i ki-etphat zelzel ding kisam hi (1 Kor 9:24-27; 2 Kor 13:5). (A kicing zaw in *Upna bucing i cihin bang hiam?* cih na en in)

St. Augustine in, “Hun khat lai a ka taan khak ding ka phal loh teng, tu-in nutsiat ding ka lungdam pen na hong suak hi” na ci hi. Jesu i neih tak teh Jesu’ nungzuihna ani ni in nuam semsem a, ahizongin Jesu nei lo pi-in Jesu na zuih sawm leh nang adingin vangikpi hong suak ding.

## Thukhupna

Upna tungtawnin hehpihna tawh hotkhiatna kingah a (Rom 5:8-9; Titus 3:5; 1 Piter 2:24; Efesa 2:8-9), tua hotkhiatna a ngah mite a nuntakna uh kibang bang cih om lo hi (2 Piter 1:4; Efesa 4:24). Tua na san hehpihna aman ahieh tua in nang hong khel hamtang ding hi (2 Kor 5:17; Rom 5:5; 1 Jn 4:9; Rom 6:13).

B'am cih leh, hotkhiatna pen thuneihna tawh vauna hanga launa tawh i puatham pan hong kikhel ding hi lo a, lungdamna tawh i sunglam pan hong kipan ding ahi hi. Kha tawh kidim (Efesa 5:18), na hoih sem (James 2:14-26), Pasion thu lungngai (Late 1; Timoti 2:15), Pasion hong piak siamna pungsak (Rom 12:3-8), midangte a it (Filipi 2:1-4) mi na hi ding hi.

*(A kitel zaw deuh dingin “Bang hang Jesu hong sih kul se hiam?” cih zong na sim in)*

---

## 32. Gupkhiatna ngah nanging tuiphumna a kism diam?

Gupkhiatna ngahna dingin tuiphumna kism lo hi. Tuiphumna bek tawh gupkhiatna a ngah ding hi le hang tua gupkhiatna pen, “Hehpihna hanga piakkhong a hong kipia” kici thei lo ding hi (Efesa 2:8-9). Sepna tawh gupkhiatna pen Tuiphumpa Johan, Jesuh leh nungzuipte' hong hilh dan hi lo hi.

Singlamteh tunga Jesu tawh a kikhai khawm mi thatpa' thu ngaihsun hi leng. Jesu in a taklama pa' kiang ah, “Tu ni-in Paradis-ah kei tawh na om ding hi,” ci hi (Lk 23:43). Tua mi thatpa tui kiphum man maw? Hi lo hi. Upna a kism ahi hi (Lk 23:42). Ahizongin Pasion maipha ngahna dingin nasepna suang lo-in upna a suang mipa pen Pasion in mi mawh kimlai midik hi, ci-in sang ahieh manin, amah tawh a kipawl theihna dingin Pasion in tua mipa' upna thupi san' hi (Rom 4:5). Hong kipia khong gupkhiatna pen upna tawh a kingah ahi hi (Jn 1:12; 3:16:5:24; 6:40; 7:37-38; Rom 3:28; 4:11; 5:1; Sawl 13:38).

Matthai 3:15 sungah “tuiphumna kism hi” ci hi. Sawltak Paul in, “... Na hoih i sep zawhna hang hi lo... a hong hehpihna tawh a hong honkhia ahi hi...” (Titu 3:5-7) ci hi. A umte in tuiphum ma-in Kha Siangtho a ngahna uh Piter in kipsak hi (Sawl 10:47). Sawltak 2 na sungah zongh, “Tuiphumna hanga Gupkhatna ngah” hi masa lo uh a, tua thu (Jesuh) a umte tui a kiphum uh hi zaw hi (Sawl 2:41). Jesu kei adingin si-in, thokik hi, cih up ding ahi hi (Rom 10:9-10).

Khristiante’ adingin Tuiphumna thupi mahmah a (Jn 4:1-2), Pawlpi masate in zong na zang tangtang uh hi (Sawl 2:38; 8:12-13). Ahizongin Tuiphumna pen gupkhatna sangin masa zaw ngei lo hi. Lai Siangtho’ hong gen dan leh a kizat dan i et ciang, “Jesu honpa gumpa a san khit ciang” tui a kiphum ahi hi.

Piter in, “... Kisik un la, tui kiphum ciat un” (Sawl 2:38) a cih pen “Na meileng lamah tai-in, na khutlam kawm in” cih tawh kibang hi. Na taina tawh meileng sung tung ding cin-a, na khutlapna pen a thu na lahna ahi hi. “Ahi zongin Pasion Ukna Lungdamna Thu leh Jesu Khris thu, Filip gente a up uh ciangin, numei pasal a um khempeuh tui a kiphum uh hi” (Sawl 8:12). “Topa Jesu um in. Tua hi leh nang leh na innkuanpihte in hotkhatna na ngah ding uh hi” (Sawl 16:31).

1 Piter 3:21 sungah “Tui pen note a hong honkhia tuiphumna lim hi a,” cih tawh tawp lo-in, “Pumpi panin ninsawp khatna lim hi lo-in, Jesu Khris thawhkikna hangin lungsim siangthona dingin Pasion tungah thumna *lim* ahi hi,” ci hi. “Tua Jesu thawhkikna in note hong honkhia ahi hi” a ci hi. (Etkak ding: Kol 2:11-12; Sawl 22:16)

“Tuiphumna” cih kammal pen Greek kammal “*baptizo*” cih pan hong pai hi a, “phumsuk, papsuk” cihna hi. Khristiante in tui i kiphum ciangin, “I sunga a kimu thei lo gupkhatna a kimu thei in i lahkhatna (teci panna) hi a, Jesu sihna leh thawhkikna etsakna zong ahi hi. I mi lui pen Jesu tawh

(tui sungah) kiphum khawmin, a thak (tui sung panin paikhia kik) nuntakna Jesu tawh a thokik khawm ahi hi (Rom 6:1-4).

### **Thukhupna**

Jesu sisan in i mawhna pan hong sawpsiang hi a, Tuiphumna hang hi lo hi (Heb 9:24-26; 2 Piter 1:18-19). Tua mah bangin, letsong a hong kipia gupkhatna i lahkhatna (teci panna) in Khristiante tui i kiphum ding a kizam mahmah thumanna ahi hi.

---

## Khenpi Sagih

# VANGAM LEH HELL TAWH KISAI DOTNATE

---



---

### 33. Vangam bangci danin a om tam?

Vangam pen mi khempeuh i tun nopna mun hi a, thu-um mite adingin i tawlngak taktak nading mun ahi hi. Tua mun bangzah takin nuam ding hiam cih pen keu phellang khat dim khuakin ngaihsun zo lo hi (Thuhilhkikna 29:29). Ahizongin Lai Siangtho in vangam bangci danin om ding cih hoih takin hong hilhte I ensuk khawm ding hi.

Lai Siangtho in vangam pen dawl thumin gen hi. Khatna ah, i muh theih vantung (Mt 6:26) hi a; Nihna ah, aksite omna, mun awngte (Jer 8:2) ahi hi. A thumna ah, Pasion omna taktak, a kumpi tokhom tungah a tutna mun ahi hi (Ezra 1:2; Mt 6:9; 2 Kor 12:2). David in zong, “TOPA a biakinn siangtho sungah om a, TOPA’ tokhom vantung ah om hi. Amah in mihingte hong en a, mihingte’ gamtatna khempeuh a thei tel hi” (Late 11:4) ci hi.

Pasion pen vantung dawl thumna ah a om manin adangte mu lo, thei lo cih bang hi lo hi. Pasion mun khempeuh ah om, na khempeuh thei-in mu hi.

Solomon in zong hici'n na gen hi, “*Ahih hangin leitungah Pasion teng taktak ding ahi hiam? Vantung leh vantung a sang penin nang hong huam zo lo hi. Tua ahih manin keima lamsa hih biakinn in bangzahin nang hong huam zo lo zaw kan ding ahi hiam?*” (1 Kumpi 8:27).

Vantunggam pen Jesu' tutna mun hi. “Vanglianpipa Pasion taklam vantung ah (Jesu) a tu hi” (Heb 1:3). Piter in, “Tu-in vantung ah tua Khris pai khin a, Pasion' taklamah omin, vantung mite leh ukna aana a neite khempeuh tungah ukin a om hi” (1 Piter 3:22) ci hi.

Jesu in Mary Magdalene kiangah hih bangin gen hi. “Kei hong lenlen kei in. Ka pa kiangah a pai to nai lo ka hi hi. Ka sanggamte kiangah va pai in la, ‘Keima Pa leh note’ Pa, keima Pasion leh note’ Pasion kiangah ka pai ding hi,’ ci hi, ci-in va gensak zaw in,” a ci hi (Jn 20:17). Tua banah vangam pen vangtung mite' omna mun hi (Mt 18:10; Mk 13:32). Nehemiah in Vangam pen, “Vantung mi honpi in Pasion biakna mun” ci hi (Neh 9:6).

Vangam pen a nuam mahmah na mun (Paradise) hi a (2 Kor 12:1-4), i Kha tun nading mun ahi hi (Piancil 5:24; 2 Kumpi 2:11; Lk 23:43). Sawltak Paul in vangam pen, “Leitung pumpi tawh kikhen a inn taktak Pasion' kiang hi” (2 Kor 5:8) ci hi. Ngaihsutna' batzawhloh khamuanna, nopna, tawldamna, deihteng cinna, hoihna leh vangliatna tawh kidimna tawntung nuntakna mun ahi hi (Late 16:11; 1 Tim 4:8; Mang 14:13; 21:18-21). Vangam omna muntak i thei kei a, leitung kiukhat gamla pek maw akl. hih leitung mahmah ah maw cih zong i thei kei hi.

Ahizongin leitung nuntakna tawh kibang nawn het lo-in vangam pen “mawhna leh sihna” om lohna gam ahi hi (Isai 25:8; Mang 21:4). Mihingte kikalah kitenna cih bang om nawn lo ding (Mt 22:30; Rom 7:2-3), Jesu mopa hi ta ding a, thu-um mite a mo kiji ta ding hi (cf. Mt 25:1-13; Mk 2:19; Jn 3:39; Efesa 5:22-33; Mang 22:17).



Vangam pen thu-um mite' inn taktak i masuan ahi hi (Mt 5:17-20; 2 Piter 3:13). Tua ahih manin, “Vantungah a om thute ngaihsutin nei un” (Kol 3:1-4); “Na sum uh vantungah kholzaw un” (Mt 6:29), tua hi leh letsong i ngah ding hi (Mt 25:14-30; 1 Piter 1:4).

Jesu in, “Note' omna ding mun a bawlkhol dingin a pai ding ka hi hi. Ka Pa' inn sungah omna ding mun tampi om hi...” (Jn 14:2) ci hi. Jesu hong paikik khit zawh a sawt lo-in vangam pen lei thak leh van thak hong suak ding a (2 Piter 3:12-13; Mang 21:1-2), tua ciangin thu-um mite thokikin tua munah i teng ding hi (Jn 5:28-29; Fil 321).

## **Thukhupna**

Pasian in, “Amaute' mit panin khitui khempeuh nulsak ding hi. Thului sate maimang khin ta ahih manin sihna, dahna, leh na sa-a kahna cihte om nawn lo ding hi,” (Mang 21:4). “Pasian minthanna vang pen khuavak hi a, tuuno zong meivak hi khin ahih manin tua khuapi in nitaang leh khataang cihte kizam lo hi” (Mang 21:23). “Zan khuamial hun cih om lo ding ahih manin kulhkongpite khak hun cih om lo-in a tawntungin kihong paisuak ding hi” (Mang 21:25).

---

## **34. Mi hoihte vangam a tung uh diam?**

Lai Siangtho in, “Mi hoih kuamah omlo hi” ci hi. Mihing lam pan hoih I kisa phial zongin na khempeuh a mu Pasian' mai-ah a hoih zo kuamah ki-om lo hi (Rom 3:12; Late 14:1-3; Thuhilhna 7:20). Lai Siangtho in, “Ama hoihna tawh vangam tung zo ding khopa a hoih kuamah om lo” ci hi.

B'am cih leh, mihingte a mawhsa in a piang I hi a (Late 51:5), tua mawhna i bawlkhiat ciangin Pasian' thukham a palsat ihi hi (1 Jn 3:4). Sawltak Paul in, “Mi khempeuh mawh ciat uh a, a hong honkhia Pasian tawh kigamla uh hi” (Rom 3:23) ci hi. Solomon in, “A manin a gamta, a khial ngei het lo, leitungah mi khat zong om het lo hi” (Thuhilhna 7:20) ci hi.

Lai Siangtho in leitung mihingte' hihna hici bangin na gen hi: Pasion mudah (Rom 1:29-32); Thukham palsat (Rom 2:23); Thumanlo, zuaukhem (Rom 3:4, 10); mawhnei, mi gilote (Rom 5:6-8), Satan' nungzui, thumanlohna leh mawhna hangin kha thu tawh kisai-ah a si (Efesa 2:1-2). Tua hi a, leitung ah “mi hoih om” cih pen Lai Siangtho hong hilhdan hi lo hi.

Amau hoihna leh sepzawhna tawh Vangam tun a sawmte ii buaina pen a sepzawhlohte leh a khialhnate uh zong tawiteh (ngaihsut) kul mahmah ding ahi hi. James in hih bangin hong hilh hi: “Lunggulhna, it lahna (itna neilo) leh midangte' tungah na hoih sep zawhlohnate pan mawhna hong pai ahi hi” (James 1:15; 2:8-9; 4:17). Tua bang ahihleh, hoihna suanga vangam a tun sawm hi leng, i hoihna leh hoihlohna koi tam zaw ding hiam?

Isaiah in, “. . . Ka gamtat hoih kempeuh uh zong puannin tawh kibanglai veve hi. . .” (Isai 64:6) ci hi. Paunak Lai Siangtho sungah hih bangin gelh hi. “Ka lungsim siangtho hi; mawhna ka nei het kei hi,” a ci thei ding mi kua om ahi hiam? (Paunak 20:9). Jesu in, “. . . Pasion simloh kuamah a diktatzo om lo hi” (Mk 10:18) ci hi.

Tua ahihman mahin a hoih Pasion in mawhnei mihingte vangam i tun theihna dingin lampi khat hong honsak hi. Tua pen Jesu tungtawnin hi a, lampi dang om lo hi. (Sawl 4:12; Gal 4:4; Jn 14:16)

## **Thukhupna**

Pasion in nang hong encik den a, na mawhna hong maisak nuamin hong siangthosak nuam hi (1 Jn 1:9) “Topa' mitin mun khempeuh mu a, misia, mipha, hong encik kim hi” (Paunak 15:3).

---

### 35. Hell gam a om takpi mah maw?

Hell pen tawntung gim thuakna ding mun hi-a, a deihhuai het lo leh a uthuai masa het lo munkhat ahihmanin mi tampite in kimangngilh bawl akl. ‘a taktak hi ken teh’ peuh ci mawkmawk uh hi. I lauh mana i kitheihmawh bawl hangin a takpi ahihna bei lo hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh, Lai Siangtho sungah hell tawh kisai kician takin kigelh hi.

Tua mah bangin Jesu in a thuhilhnate ah vantung gam sangin hell tam genzaw tham hi. Tua pen leitung mihingte in thuman thutak (Hell om taktak) ahihna thei a, tua hell tawh I kipelh theih ding hong deihman ahi hi.

A lipkaphuai mahmah hell pen Lai Siangtho in hih bangin gen hi: “Pualam khuamial bikbek” (Mt 8:12); “Kahna leh hagawina” (Mt 22:13); “Meikuang tawntung” (Mt 25:41); “Bawlsiatna/Daanpiakna” (Lk 16:23); “Leinuai” (Fil 2:10); “Pasian tawh tawntung kikhenna” (2 Thes 1:7-9); “Sihna leh misite’ omna gam” (Mang 1:18).

Thuciam Lui sungah hell pen Hebrew lai tawh “Sheol” kici a, “Leinuai akl. a kimu thei lo khate kivuina han” cihna hi (Late 9:17; Isai 66:22-24; Daniel 12:2). Thuciam Thak sungah kammal thum kizang hi: i) *Hades* (Greek) “a kinusia khate” paina mun (Mt 5:29-30; Lk 16:19-31). ii) *Gehenna* (Hebrew, Greek) “Hell, a mit ngei lo meikuang, tawntung danpiakna mun (Mt 13:42, 50, 25:41; Mk 9:43). iii) *Tartaru* (Greek) “Vantungmi Pasian’ thumang lo (Satan leh a pawlte) kikoihna (2 Piter 2:4).

Hell om takpi ahihna thu thum tawh ensuk khawm lai ni:

- *Pasian’ siangthona in hell kisamsak*: “... Hih bang siatna a mu dingin na mit siangtho lua a, a gamtatsia mite na thuakzo kei hi” (Habakkuk 1:13). Pasian Siangtho lua mahmah ahih manin mawhna (nin) tawh omkhawm thei lo a, gitlohna siatna thuak zo lo ahih manin tua bang mawhnate thuman takin thu a khen ding ahi hi (Piancil 18:25).

- *Satan' thumanlohna in hell kisamsak*: Mawhna hong pankhiapa pen Satan ahi hi (Eze 28:16-17; Mang 12:4). Jesu in, "Hell pen Satan leh a pawlte adinga a kibawl hi" na ci hi (Mt 24:41).
- *Mihingte' mawhna in hell kisam sak*: Leitung ah a kikhahm zo lo, thuman lo, zuaukhem, mi gilote, tawntung Pasian' langpangte (Late 90:1-4) thuman taka thu a kikhen nading mun hell hi a (Rom 3), tawntung daan thuakna ding mun ahi hi (Mt 25:46). Tua bang gawtna pen hell tawh a kituak ahi hi (Heb 9:27).

### **Thukhupna**

Hell pen a om takpi mah hi a, Jesu a sang kha lote tunna ding, tawntung daan thuakna mun ding ahihmanin Kha mangthang ading nasia takin ma i pankul hi. Hehpihna ni a tumma-in Lungdamna Thu va puak mengmeng ni. I hih theih bangbang suahkhia sit het lo-in Kha mangthangte' ading mapang khawm ni.

---

## Khenpi Giat

### VANTUNG MITE LEH DAWITE THU TAWH KISAI DOTNATE

---



---

#### 36. Vantungmite kuate hiam? Bang sem uh hiam?

Video sungah ahizongin, liimsuaih siamte' tungtawnin ahizongin vantung mite mel tuamtuamte in i mu thei hi. Tua ahihmanin vantung mite i gen ciangin i ngaihsutna ah a tuamtuam hong suak kha thei ding hi. Pawlkhate mitkha-ah kha li a nei naupang mel a pua hi mai thei, pawlkhate leuleu adingin puankang silha vangtang pha mahmah a melhoih khawng hong hi mai thei ding hi. Bangbang hi leh vantung mite kuate hi a, bang sem uh hiam? cih ensuk khawm ni.

**Vantung mi:** “Vantung mi” cih kammal pen Thuciam Lui ah Hebrew pau-in “Malak” kici-in 103 vei bang kimu a, Thuciam Thak sungah Greek lai-in “angelos” kici-in, 175 vei bang kimu thei a, a khatna pen “Pasian’ kamtaite. . . Pasian sawl bangbang a sem a gente” cihna hi. Vantung mite pen leitung pian mapek a Pasian bawlte hi uh a (Neh 9:6; Job 38:6-7; Late 148:2, 5; Kol 1:16), pilin, khasia thei, lunggullhna nei, (1 Piter 1:12; 2 Piter 2:4), thuneihna leh hih theih tampi nei uh hi (Late 103:20; 2 Piter 2:11). I Topa Jesu’ kammal tektek pan leh a kithuahna uh tungtawnin “Vantung mite’ kua?” cih kimu thei hi.

Vantung mi pawlkhat in mihing pumpi dan nei hi (Piancil 18; 19; Heb 13:2). Ahih hangin mihing pumpi banga a kisia thei, a kilawngthei cihna hi lo hi. Vantung mite thakhat thu-a a kibawl hi uh a, simzawhloh khopin tam uh hi (Heb 12:22; Mang 5:11). Amaute pen pung (mimal kibehlap), kiteng cih bang om lo-in, zong si ngei lo uh hi (Mt 22:30; Lk 20:36). Ahizongin ciangtan nei uh a, Pasion banga “a vanglian, a tawntung” hi lo uh hi (Mt 24:36; Daniel 10:13). Vantung mite sang a niamzaw deuh a hong kibawl’ hangin (Late 8:5; Heb 2:7; 2 Sam 14:20), mihingte tungah vangliatna hong kipia ding a (Heb 2:17), nikhat ni ciangin vantungmite thu i khen ding hi (1 Kor 6:3).

**Pasion’ ta:** Vantung mite “Pasion’ ta” ci-in zong kisa hi (Job 1:6; 38:7).

**Mi siangthote:** A siangtho Pasion tawh a omkhawm vantung mite “Mi Siangthote” zong kici hi (Late 89:5,7).

**Kha:** Vantung mite pen asi thei lo, a kimu thei lo khate ahi uh hi (Heb 1:14).

### Vantung mite’ nasep

Amaute in Pasion na sem uh a, Pasion phat uh hi (Late 103:21; 148:2); Pasion tawh nasem khawm (2 Sam 24:16-17), Pasion’ thupuak/kamtai in pang (Dan 4:17), banah mi kemcing (Mt 18:10; Heb 1:14), leh Pasion’ vangliatna kemcing uh hi (Piancil 3:22-24). Pasion in mihingte mawhna pan hong tatkhiatna ding zingvai hawmna ah vantung mite in zong na lianpi hong sem uh hi. Vantung mi Gabriel Mary tungah kilangin ama’ sung pan Messiah piang ding cih kigenkhol hi (Lk 1:26-38).

Herod ngimna hoih lote vantung mi-in Joseph theisak (Mt 2:13, 20); Jesu tungah nasem (Mt 4:11); Gethsemane huan sungah (Lk 22:43); Jesu thawhkik ding tangko uh hi (Mt 28:5-7).

A mimal in a min kilo zaw deuh vantung mite pen: i. *Michael* (Archangel) (Daniel 10:13; Juda 9); ii. *Gabriel* (Dan 9:21; 22; Lk 1:11-13; 26-31); iii. *Lucifer* (Isai 14:12) te ahi uh hi.

## Thukhupna

Vantung mite pen “Pasian’ thupuakte” kici-in, Pasian’ min a phat a pahtawi ding leh (Mang 4:11), Pasian’ tate a kemcing dinga bawl’te ahih manun (Mt 18:10; Late 34:7; 35:4-5; 91:11-13) thongsung nangawn panin zongh mi honkhia (Sawl 5:19; 12:7-11; Mang 7:1-14); thapia, hantawn (Sawl 27:23-25); lamlak (Sawl 8:26, 10:3, 22); thunget dawnna hilhcian (Sawl 12:1-11; Dan 9:20-27; 10:10-12:13); banah thu-umte inn hong ciahpih uh hi (2 Kor 5:8).

---

### 37. Dawi i cih a kua hi a, koi panin hong pai a hi hiam?

Vantung mi Lucifer Pasian’ kiang pan a kihawlkhiat ciangin amah tawh vantung mi sehthum suah sehkhat (1/3) paipih a, tuate pen tuni-a Dawi i cihte uh hi in, Dawi Mangpa akl. Satan i cihcih pen Lucifer (vantung mi ahi ngei pa) ahi hi (Heb 12:22; Man 12:3-9).

Hih thu tawh kizawi tawnin Piter in, “Vantu ng mite mawh uh hi” (2 Piter 2:4) ci a, Juda in zong “Amau’ aana neih huam sung bekah om loin a omna panun a paikhia vantung mite zong leinuai khuamial sungah sikkol kibulhin amau thu a kikhen ding Ni lianpi ngakin Pasian in a koihcip hi” (Juda 6) ci hi.

Satan leh a pawlte pen Adam leh Eve pianma pekin Pasian’ omna pan kihawlkhia khin hi cih Lai Siangtho in hong hilh hi. “Tua ciangin tua tanglai gulpi, Dawi Mangpa akl. Satan a kici, leitung mi khempeuh a khempa pen a vantung mite tawh leitung ah kilawnsuk hi” (Mang 12:9). Vantung mi (Dawi) pawlkhat kihencip a (2 Piter 2:4; Juda 6), adang pawlkhatte pen hih leitung khuamial a uk ding leh (Efesa 6:12), Satan’ nasem dingin (Mt 12:24) a kisuaktasak ahi hi.

## Lai Siangtho sunga Satan' minte:

- Dawi mangpa (Mt 4:1)
- Mi khempa (Mt 4:3)
- Beelzebul (Mt 12:24)
- Gilopa (Jn 17:15)
- Zuau genpa (Jn 8:44)
- Langpangpa (1 Piter 5:8)
- Abaddon "a susia-pa" (Mang 9:11)
- Gulpi (Mang 12:3-4; 7-9)

## Thukhupna

Jesu a nei thu-um mite adingin Dawi launa ding om peuhmah lo hi. Jesu' vangliatna a neh ngam ding dawi om lo hi (Mk 1:25-26; 3:11; 5:8-13; 6:7; 9:25). Jesu pen kumpite' Kumpi, topate' Topa ahi hi (Mang 19:16; Fil 2:10-11).

---

## 38. Satan in bang thuneihna teng nei a, bangci kithukhen ding hiam?

Lai Siangtho in Satan' zuau khemdan, a nasep dan, a gamtat hoihlote tampi hong hilh hi. Pasion kiang pan a kihawlkhiat ma-in (Isai 14:12) "A hoih mahmah a siangtho khat hi a (Eze 28:12-15), a kiphatsak, a duhhop manin vantung panin kihawlkhia hi" cih zong a tung a thulu ah i gensa ahi hi (Isai 14:12-14; Eze 28:17).

## Thuciam Lui sunga kigelh Satan' hihtheihna

Lai Siangtho sungah Satan pen "gulpi" in kigen a, "Tu-in gulpi pen, Topa Pasion' bawlsa gamlak ganhing dangte khempeuh sangin ngian siamzaw hi..." ci hi (Piancil 3:1). A hihtheihna (thuneihna) mah tawh "... Israel mi phazah a sim dingin David hanthawn hi" (1 Khang Tangthu 21:1).



Satan pen leitungbup vak khuan a nei hi a, Pasion' omna ah a pai cih zong kimu hi (Job 1:6-7). "Pasion mai-ah sanggamte mawhsakna a gen tawntung pa" mawhna a mat sawm den khat zong ahi hi (Late 109:6; Mang 12:10; Zek 3:1-2).

### **Thuciam Thak sunga kigelh Satan' hihtheihna**

Jesu in Satan pen, "Leitung a ukpa" (Jn 14:30) leh "Dawimang lian penpa" ci-in sam hi (Mt 9:34). Sawltak Paul in, "Leitung pasian (god of this age)" (2 Kor 4:4) leh "Huihlak a ukte" (Efesa 2:2) ci-in na sam hi. Johan leuleu in, "Leitung mi dang khempeuh Dawi Mangpa khut sungah om ..." na ci hi (1 Jn 5:19). Vantung mi lianpipa Mikhael nangawn in Satan' hihtheihna leh zuau khemna thei ahil manin (2 Jn 7; Mang 12:10) "Topa in nang hong taii ta hen," (Juda 9) ci bek hi.

Satan in thuneihna tawh leitung ah na tampi sem hi:

- Huih lak leh leitung khuamial uk (Efesa 6:13-16)
- Pasion' gelna langpang (Dan 10:10-14; Mang 16:13-16)
- Natna hong tun (Mt 4:24; 9:32-33; 17:15)
- Mi bawlsia (Mt 8:16)
- Pasion' vantung mi tawh a kibangin kibawl tawm thei (2 Kor 11:14)
- Humpinelkai bangan a nek theih ding zongin vak kawikawi (1 Piter 5:8)
- Mite ze-et, a mawh dingin zolbawl (Mt 4:1-2; 1 Jn 2:16-17)
- Midangte lamkhialh pih (2 Kor 11:13)
- Mawhna zong pa (Mang 12:10)
- Na lamdang a tuamtuan bawl (2 Thes 2:9; Mang 16:14)
- Gitloh khemna a nam tuamtuan zangin siatna a thuak ding mite khem, "thuman sel cip" (2 Thes 2:10)
- Mi pawlkhat lampialin, zuau thu gente leh dawu thu a kigente a zuihna ding uh Kha Siangtho in teltakin gen hi (1 Tim 4:1-3; Mang 2:24)
- Kha mittaw sak (2 Kor 4:4)
- Tahumte (Mt 13:38-39)
- Thu-um mite' sunga a kivawh thute lakhia (Mk 4:15)
- Thu-um mite' Pasion nasepna khaktan (1 Thes 2:18)

- Thu-um lote leh ganhingte sungah lut (Mt 4:24; Mk 5:13; Lk 22:3)
- Zuau gen (Jn 8:44)
- Leitungbup khem (Mang 12:9)
- Thu-umte gimna pia (Mang 2:10)
- A gu ding, a that ding, leh a susia ding a hong pai (Jn 10:10)

## **Satan thuak ding thukhenna**

Pasian' mai-ah a kiphatsakna leh huaihamna hangin vantung mi sehtum suah sehkhath bang Pasian' kiang pan kihawlkhia hi (Eze 28:16-17; Mang 12:4). Eden huan pek panin a guallelh ding dan a kigenkhol khin hi a (Piancil 3:15), Jesu singlamteh tungah a hong sihna hangin Satan' hihtheihna bei ta hi (Heb 2:14).

Hong tung ding gimthuak hun sungin vantung pan kihawlkhia ding a (Mang 12:13), tua khith ciangin mite a khem theihloh nadingin kua hawm thukpi sungah tua Satan kum tulkhat sung kihencip ding hi (Mang 20:2-3). Tua kum tulkhat a hong bei ciangin tua Satan kikhahkhia ding a, mi tul tampi khemin Pasian' langpangsak ding a, tawntung hell ah thukhenna thuak ding hi (Mang 20:7-10).

## **Thukhupna**

Satan in a omsa nate tungtawn bekin na sem thei a, a om ngei nai lo bangmah piangsak thei lo hi. Satan in leitung ah thuneihna pawlkhat a neih sam hangin Pasian phalna lo tawh bangmah hih thei lo hi. A diakdiak in thu-um mite' adingin lauhuai lo hi. Jesu' sihna leh thawhkikna in Satan vangliatna a su mit ahi hi (Mang 12:12; 1 Jn 3:8; Kol 2:15).

Jesu in Pa Pasian kiang ah, "Mi gilopa' kiang pan hong kepsak in" (Jn 17:15) ci-in thu hong ngetsak a, vantung ah zong ei ading a hong thumsak ahi hi (Rom 8:34). "Tua ahih manin Pasian' thu na mang un. Dawi Mangpa na nial un. Nial le uh cin no kiang panin taikhia ding hi" (James 4:7).

### 39. Khristiante sungah dawi hong lut thei mah diam?

Video sungah, laibu sungah mihingte' dawi i luah (dawilut) tampi om a, muhnop sa i hih manin lau pipi in zongh i et teitei hun om tham hi. Hih video-te a kibawltawm vive ahih manin dawi mi' sungah lut thei taktak ken teh kici thei sam lo hi. Dawilut cih pen a om thei lua ahi hi. Topa Jesu' huh lai-in bel dawilut cih pongpong mahmah zong tam hi (Mt. 4:24; 8:16, 28, 33; 12:22; 15:22; Mk 1:32; 5:15; 16, 18; Lk 8:16; Jn 19:21). Dawilutte peuhmah bel a lungsim, a ci a sa, a mel uh leh a lungsim omzia uh kilamdang a, a gamtatna uh ah kilang hi.

Tua ahih laitakin piangthak dawilut cih bang om thei lo hi. Piangthakte nuntakna ah dawi in nasem thei veve lai mah a, ahih hangin a sung uah lut cih bang, teng cih bang om thei lo hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh:

- I pumpi Pasion' biakinn hi (2 Korin 6:15-16; 1 Johan 3:8; 5)
- Pasion in a vangliatna tawh hong kem hi (1 Piter 1:5; 1 Johan 5:18; Kolose 2:10, 13).
- Pasion' tate i hi hi (Rom 8:16, 37; Efesa 5:8; Late 107:2; Luka 10:19).

A theihhuai thu khat ah, thu-um mi khat na hihna tawh Dawi nang sungah hong lut thei lo mah hi. Ahizongin Dawi-in nang hong huzap/thuzawh (influence) thei hi. Pasion tawh kizom lo a, Pasion' galvan i zat kei leh khemin ki-om thei a, kipuklawh thei lua hi (Efesa 6:11-17; 1 Piter 5:8-9). Thu-um mi khempeuh Topa tawh i kizopna i etphat zelzel ding, Dawi nasepnate i nial zelzel ding ahi hi (James 4:7).

### Thukhupna

Dawi thu tawh kisai in tuhun ciangin thuhilhna man lo tampi om a, Khristiante lausak mawkmawk khawng ki-om hi. Thu-um mi khat adingin launa ding om kilkel lo hi. Na sunga om Kha Siangtho leh Jesu' vangliatna a suan zo ding bangmah om lo hi. "Dawi mangpa hong hihna ding khempeuh na dal zawhna dingun Pasion' galvan namkim na zang un" (Efesa 6:11).

## Khenpi Kua

### HUNTAWPNA TAWH KISAI DOTNATE

---

---

#### 40. Nitawp ni ciang bang hong piang ding hiam?

Pasian' nasepna sungah dotna a tam pen leh mi' lunghihmawh pen khatin, "A hong piang ding mailam thu" ahi hi. I sih khit ciang koi ah pai ding? Bang hong piang ding? cih akipan hell gam leh vangam, thu-um leh umlote' tunna ding cihte zong hi pah hi. Mihing khat i hihna tawh hih thute theih ding thupi mahmah hi. Nungzuite in zong hih thu tawh kisai lunghihmawh pih uh ahih manun Jesu na dong uh hi (Mt 24:25; Mk 13; Lk 21). Nungzuite dotna hih a nuaia bang ahi hi:

- Hih thute cik ciangin hong piang ding hiam?
- Nong pai ding hun bang lim tawh kithei ding?
- Hun beina ding bang lim hong om ding hiam?

Jesu in a gensa mah bangin a hong paikik ding hun kuamah in thei lo hi (Mt 24:36; Sawl 1:7). Ahizongin Jesu in kidop ding leh khem a i om lohna ding thu nih hong vaikhak hi: (1) Thuhilhna man lo hong tam semsem ding (Mt 24:4-5), leh (2) Khuahun sia, zinling in gal kidona tam ding (Mt 24:6-7).

Mi khempeuh in i masuan hong piang ding hun leh thute hih a nuaia bangin a tom thei penin sut khawm ni.

### **Vantung ah thu piang ding:**

1. *Laktohna* (Jn 14:1–3; 1 Kor 15:51–55; 1 Thes 4:13–18; Mang 4:1): “Laktohna pen kum 7 gimna khith ciang hi pan ding hi” cih upna a len I om sam hangin Lai Siangtho siam scholar tampi takte in hih hehpihna hun khith cianga hong piang ding thupi khatin “Laktohna hi” ci uh hi.

Hih “Laktohna” cih kammal pen “rapture” ci-in zong kithei a, hih “rapture” cih kammal pen Greek pau “Rapturo” hi a, “la to” cihna hi lel hi (1 Thes 4:17). Laktohna pen “I lametna a lian” (Titus 2:13) zong kici a, hih pen bang hun bang huna a hong piang thei ahi hi (Rom 13:11-12; James 5:7-9).

Pengkul nunung hong gin ciangin misite a si thei nawnlo dingin hong tho ding a, i vekpi-in i kikhel ding a, tua pen gimna kum 7 ma hi ding hi (1 Kor 15:52-58; 2 Kor 5:2-4; 1 Thes 4:16). Pasian’ thangpaihna panin hotkhiatte I hih manin ei Khristiante-in tua gimna i thuak kha kei ding hi (1 Thes 5:9; Mang 3:10). Tua banah saptuamte tua gimna sung lut ding kigen kha ngei lo hi (Jer 30:4–11; Dan 8:24–27; Mt. 13:30, 39–42; 2 Thes 2:1–11; Mang 4–18).

2. *Khri mai-ah thusitna* (Rom 14:10; 1 Kor 3:9–15; 4:1–5; 9:24–27; 2 Kor 5:10): Sawltak Paul in, “Thu-um mi khempeuh Jesu’ mai ah thusitna i thuak ding hi” ci hi (*bema*, Rom 14:10). Tua munah leitunga i sepna khempeuh hong kipholak ding hi (1 Kor 4:5). Hih thusitna ah lei-a i sepna i thuakna tawh kizui-a letsong hong kipia ding hi-a, gupkhiatna hi nawn lo hi (Rom 8:1; 1 Kor masa 3:9-15).

3. *Tuuno mopawi* (2 Kor 11:2; Mang 19:6-8): Tua thukhenna khith teh vantung gamah Jesu leh saptuamte tuuno mopawi a om ding ahi hi. Tua khith ciangin, “Tokhom tungah a tupa leh tuuno in phatna, pahtawina, minthanna leh vangliatna, ngah tawntung ta hen,” ci-in kiphat ding hi (Mang 4-5).

## Leitung ah thu piang ding :

*1. Kum 7 sung gimna (Daniel 9:24-27; Mang 4-19):* Daniel mangmuhna leh genkhohlna ah Anti-Khris in mi tampite tawh kum sagih sung thuciamnakip bawl ding uh hi (Daniel 9:27). Tua pen gimna hun a kipatna hi pah hi. Tua kum sagih sung gimna pen khen nihin kikhen a, kum thum leh alang tuakin kikhen hi.

*i. Gimna hun masa:* (1) Jewishte' biakinn kilamkik ding (Mang 11:1); (2) A thahat kumpigam thak hong om ding (Dan 2:40-44; 7:7-8, 24); (3) Leitungah ciaptehna sagih leh peengkul sagih thukhenna om ding (Mang 6-11:29); (4) 144,000 te-in lungdamna thu genzak ding uh hi.

*ii. Gimna sung thu piang ding:* (1) Israel kisugawp ding a (Gog and Magog, Ezekiel 38-39), ahizongin minamte Pasion vangliatna in sugawp ding hi (Dan 11:40-45); (2) Anti-Khris in Israel tawh a thuciamna uh palsatin gam hong la ding hi (Dan 9:27; Mt 24:15; 2 Thes 2:4; Mang 13:5); (3) Anti-Khris kithat akl. nasia takin kiliamsak a (Dan 11:45; Mang 13:3); (4) Ahih hangin na lamdang tampi bawlin thokik hi (Mang 13:12-16). (5) Satan in Israel mite bawlsiat hong pan ding hi (Mang 12:7-13; 13); (6) Tua kumpigam thak pen Anti-Khris in nasia takin uk ding hi (Dan 7:24; Mang 17:12-13).

*iii. Gimna hun nihna:* Kha 42, ni 1,260 sung om lai a (Mang 11:2-3), tua hun sung pen "A lian mahmah gimna" (Mt 24:21) leh "Pasion ni" (Isai 2:12; Joel 1:15; Zek 14:1; 1 Thes 5:2) a mial mahmah a lipkhaphuai mahmah hi dinga, mihingte' tangthu ah a om ngei nai hetlo bangmah tawh a kiteh thei lo "Gimna lian mahmah" hi ding hi (Mt 24:8, 21, 29; Mang 6:16). Hih gimna lian nihna sungah Anti-Khris in leitung hong uk ding ahih manin (Dan 11:42-43; Mang 13:5, 15-18), ciamtehna nambat hong gelh dinga (Mang 13:11-18), Nausuah natna a bang (1 Thes 5:3) Pasion' hehna a dim hai sagihte hong kibua ding a, kuamahin pel thei lo ding hi (Mang 15:1-16:21). Babylon a kisuksiatna (Mang 17-18) leh Armageddon gal akici galdona (Mang 16:16) tawh hih 'Gimna' hong tawp ding hi.

Tua ciangin Jesu hong paikik ta ding a, hih Megiddo ah a kikaikhawm galte zo-in (Mang 19:11-16), Zion mual ah Kum 1000 maanna hong kipan ding hi (Zek 14:4; Mang 20:4-6).

2. *Ni 75 hun sung* (Dan 12:11-12): Jesu hong paikik ding (Dan 12:1-3) leh kum 1000 maanna hong kipat ding (Eze 40-48) kikal ni 75 kihal ding hi. Hih hun sungin Kamsang zuaute leh Anti-Khris kat kikhulna meiphualpi sungah a hingtang un kilawn ding a (Mang 19:20-21), Satan kihencip in kuahawm thukpi sungah kikhiasuk ding (Mang 20:1-3), Biakinn kisiansuah ding (Dan 12:11; 1 Thes 2:4), Israel leh Gentile mite thu kikhen ding (Mt 25:1-46), tua ciangin misiange thokikin Jesu tawh mang ding uh hi (Dan 12:1-3; Mang 20:4).

3. *Kum 1000 maanna* (Late 2:6; Isai 2:1-4; 33:5; 35:1-10; Eze 48:35; Mang 20:4-6): Jesu in leitung kum 1000 uk ding hong kipat a kipanin leitungah ki-itna, kilemna, daihna hong piang ding a, lokhawhna leh sumbawlnate tungtawnin Israel gam sungah hauhna nasia takin tung ding a, nuntak hun sawtin, siattheihna pan mihingte hong kemit ding hi. Jesu' ukna sungah sianthona, diktanna, leh thumanna leitung ah om ding hi.

4. *Satan' galdo tawpna* (Mang 20:7-10): A kikhiatna kuahawm thukpi panin Satan kisuakta sak ding a, tua hun ciangin Satan in ama' pawl mihonte tawh Jesu hong suksiat sawm ding uh hi. Ahizongin Satan in bangmah hih zo lo-in kat a kikhulna meiphualpi sungah kamsang zuaute leh Anti-Khris tawh a tawntungin kikhul ding hi (Mang 20:10).

5. *A lian tokhomkang mai-ah thukhenna* (Mang 20:11-15): Hih pen mimawhte adingin a tawpna thukhenna hi a, mineu milian cih om lo Jesu a nial peuhmah meiphualpi sungah kikhul ding hi (Mang 20:12:15).

6. *Van thak leh lei thak* (Mang 21-22): Hih i tenna leitung bei dinga (Isai 34:4; Mt 24:35; 2 Piter 3:10-12; Mang 21:1), Vanthak leh leithak (Isai 65:17; 66:22) a tawntunga midikte' tenna ding ahi hi (2 Piter 3:13).

7. *Jerusalem thak* (Mang 21:10-22:5): Jerusalem thak pen van thak leh lei thak i khuapi hi ding a, a tawntunga Pasion' vangliatna a tanna mun hi ding hi (Mang 21:11,23).

## **Thukhupna**

A hong piang ding thute hih banga i muhkholh theih pen bang zahtakin hampna i hiam? Pasion in ama' kammal (Lai Siangtho) tungtawnin, Jesu Khri hong paikik mateng siangthona tawh ama' kumpi gam a tangzaisak semsem ding a tate' tungah a hong piang ding thute a hong lak ahi hi.

---

## **41. Anti-Khri kua ahi tam?**

“Anti-Khri” cih kammal pen Greek pau (anti ‘Langpang’ + Christos ‘Khri’) cih pana kila hi a, “Khri’ Gal akl. Khri langpang” ci-in kikhia thei ding hi.

Hih Anti-Khri pen kua hi ding cih lian bel kuama'n i gen thei kei hi. Ahizongin Lai Siangtho in ama' omzia (gamtatzia) ding hoihtakin hong hilh hi. Johan in hici bangan gelh hi: “Tua ahil leh zuau thugen i cihte kuate ahi hiam? Jesu pen Khri hi lo hi, a cite ahi hi. Hih banga thugente pen Khri’ Gal hi a, amaute in Pa leh Tapa anihin nial uh hi” (1 Jn 19:22). “Ahizongin hih thu a nial mi peuhmah, Pasion Kha’ sawlna tawh thugen hi lo uh hi. Hih bang mite pen Khri’ Gal hi a, hong pai ding hi, ci-in na zaksa uh mah bangan tu-in leitung ah a hong om khin ta ahi uh hi” (1 Jn 4:3).

Anti-Khri' om ding dan LST mun tampite ah kigelh hi:

- A pil mahmah hi ding (Dan 8:3)
- Pasion' min daisakin kisathei mahmah ding (Dan 11:36; 2 Thes 2:4; Mang 13:6)
- A pu a pate' biak pasian thusim hetlo ding (Dan 11:37)
- Hau mahmah ding (Daniel 11:43; Mang 13:16-17)
- Vanglian leh aana lianpi nei ding (Mang 6:2, 13:2)



- Na lamdang tampi zong bawl ding (Mt 24:24; 2 Thes 2:9)
- Satan khut nuai ah nasem ding (Mang 13:2-5)
- A thahat kumpigam pan hi ding hi (Dan 7:9; 9:26)

Hih a tunga Anti-Khris omdan ding i muh mah bangin amah pen a lamdang mihing ngeina tawh a kibang het lo khat hong hi ding hi. Israel tawh thuciamna a bawl Anti-Khris (Dan 9:27) in leitungbup amah kibiasak a (Mang 13:3), Kumpi thum nuaisiat in, kumpi sawmte zong uk a (Dan 7:24; Mang 17:12-13), Israel a do ding in Armageddon a kici munah minam kumpite kaikhawm hi (Mang 16:16; 19:19). Ahizongin a tawpna ah, kat kikhulna meiphualpi sungah kilawn a, a sun a zanin tua lai munah amaute in gimna a thuak tawtung ding uh ahi hi (Mang 20:10).

## Thukhupna

Khristiante-in i ngak pen Jesu hong paikik ding hun hi a, Anti-Khris hi lo ahih manin launa ding om lo hi. I lametna pen a thuman thutak Jesu' sungah hi a, kamsang zuaute leh phuahtawm thute hi lo ahih manin i lungmuang hi.

---

## 42. Khristiante zong a lian tokhomkang mai-ah thukhenna i tuak mah diam?

I ngak thukhenna mi khempeuh kibangkim lo ding cih hi bek a, mi khempeuh in tua thukhenna a thuak ding ihi hi. “Mi khempeuh khatvei si-in, tua khit ciangin Pasion thukhenna thuak ding...” (Heb 9:27). Lai Siangtho sungah, “Thukhenna” cih kammal 260 val bang kimu thei a, ‘Thukhenna tuamtuam’ om cih zong hong hilh hi. Tua ahih manin ‘thukhenna’ pen thu taktak mi khempeuh i thuak ding ahi hi.

Khristiante pen Jesu Khris mai-ah thusitna kithuak ding hi (2 Kor 5:10). A lian tokhom kang mai-ah hi lo hi. Hih pen *rapture* hong tun khith phet hi ding hi. Hih thusitna pen mawhna tawh kisai thukhenna hi lo zaw in, Jesu' min tawh cihtakna tungtawn in letsong hong kihawm ding ahi hi (Rom 14:10; 1 Kor 4:5; 2 Kor 5:9-10).

Lungdamna Thu a nial, thu-umlo te-in ‘a lian tokhomkang mai-ah’ thukhenna thuak ding uh a, tua pen Kum tul khat maanna a bei tawh kizomto suak ding hi (Mang 20:11-15). Jesu Khris pen Vanthak leh Leithak ah mun hong lakma-a patin thu hong khen ding ahi hi (Mt 19:28; 25:31; Jn 5:22; Sawl 17:31; Rom 2:5-6; 2 Thes 1:8-9). Daniel in zong thukhenna tawh kisai a lamdang a dipkuathuai thu gelh hi:

*Ka et laitakin kumpi tokhomte a hong kikoih hi. A nungta tawntung mipa tua thokhomte khat tungah kinga-in mei kuang zuazua a, tua sung panin meikuang a hong lengkhia niloh hi. Ama nasem ding mihing tul za tampi om a, a mai-ah mihing tul za sawm tampi a dinguh hi. Thukhenna ding hun kipan a, laibute a kiphen hi (Dan 7:9-10).*

Hih thukhenna a thuak dingte koi pan hong pai ding cih zong kammal kician mahmah tawh kigelh hi. Johan in, “Tuipi sung, sihna leh misite’ gamte (Hades) pan hong pai ding uh hi” (Mang 20:13). Jesu a sang lo, a umlote Lai Siangtho in, ‘Mawhna sungah a site’ a cih i thei hi (Efesa 2:1). Tua ahiah manin Jesu a sang lote misite’ gam, bawlsiatna (Hades) a pai uh hi (Lk 16:18-31).

Tua khith ciangin, a lian tokhomkang mai-ah thukhenna thuak ding uh a, tawntung Hell ah kikhul ding uh hi (Mt 25:41; Mang 19:20; 20:10, 14-15). Hih mun pen kamsang zuaute, Satan, tua sihna mun tung sate, bawlsiatna a thuak (Hades) te-a kipan tuuno laibu sunga min om lo peuhmah a kipaihna ding mun ahi hi. Mi gilote adingin a lamtawpna uh ahiah manin hih meiphualpi pen “sihna nihna” zong kici-a (Mang 20:14), thawhkik tawpna (final resurrection) zong kici hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh thawhkikna masa pen misiangte’ a ahi hi (Dan 12:2; Jn 5:29; Sawl 24:15).

A lian tokhomkang mai-a thukhenna a thuak dingte pen amau’ ut lohpi a tawntung Hell tung dingin thukhenna hi peuhmah lo-a, amau’ deihelna tawh a kipia khong gupkhiatna a nialte hi ding uh hi. Hih a lian tokhomkang mai-a thukhenna pen a tawpna taktak thukhenna hi ding ahiah manin lipkaphuai mahmah hi.

Tua ahil manin gupkhiat mite Jesu thusitna tokhom mai-ah leitunga i dam sunga i sepana tawh kizui-in letsong sang dingin i kikaikhawm ding a, thum lote pen a lian tokhomkang mai-ah tawntung bawlsiatna Hell pai dingin thukhen tawpna thuk ding uh hi.

## Thukhupna

“Amah in leitung mi khempeuh thu a mantakin ama teel mipa a hong khensakna ding ni a sehkhoh khinzo hi. . .” (Saw 17:31). Thukhenna hun hong tung taktak ding ahil manin tua hun ciang koi-ah ding zaw ding cih tuni-a na khensatna tungah kinga hi. Na kiging nai hiam? Na nuntakna enpha in, tomkal nopsakna akl. tomkal leitung khualzitna ading bekin hun bei-in, tawntung ading don lo-in om kha kei-in. Hih leitunga i buaipihnite a tawntunga a kimang ding khat zong om lo cih thei kawmsa-in hanciam ni (Mt 13:44; 1 Kor 3:9).

---

### 43. Kum 1000 maanna i cih bang hiam?

Kum tul khat maanna pen mikang lai-in “Millennial Kingdom” kici a, hih laimal pen Latin pau “millennium” pan akila hi-in “Tul Khat” cihna ahi hi. Hih kammal Mangmuhna 20: 1-6 sungah 6 vei bang kimu hi. Tua banah, hih “kum tul khat maanna” tawh kisai Lai Siangtho mun dangte ah zong kammal dang zangin kigelh hi:

- A hong tung ding leitung (Heb 2:5)
- Vantung ki-ukna (Mt 5:10)
- Pasion’ ukna akl. Pasion’ kumpigam (Mk 1:15)
- Ni tawpni (Jn 6:40)
- A hong tung ding hun thak (Mt 19:28)

Kum tul khat maanna pen leitung ah, lei nuntakna tawh Jesu in leitung kum tulkhat sung hong uk ding hun ahi hi. Amah in ama’ nasem, ama’ nungzuite tawh, Jerusalem panin leitungbup hong uk ding hi. Isaiah in hih kum tulkhat maanna mun pen, “Topa’ inn a omna mual” ci-in gelh hi (Isai 2:2). Hih biakinn pen Ezekiel 40-43 sunga kigelh thu lian mah ahi hi. Hih Biakinn pen

Jerusalem khua sung mahah kilam ding a, Jesu in ama' vangliatna leh ukzawhna tawh leitung a kumpigam suaksakin hong uk taktak ta ding hi.

Jerusalem a Pasion' mual pen a poimawh mahmah Isaiah Laibu' thulaigil ahi hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh kamsangte in mailam hong piang ding thu vive a genkhol uh ahi hi (Isai 11:9; 25:6-7; 27:13; 30:29; 56:7; 57:13; 65:11; 66:20). Hih kum tulkhat maanna (millennium) pen leitung mi khempeuh lungnopna, daihna tawh kipumkhat in nungta khawm ding a, ganhing kumpite nangawn tawh zong nuamtakin ki-om khawm ding hi (Isai 11:1-9; 65:25). Tua hun ciangin mi khempeuh "Pasion' thutheihna tawh kidim ding uh hi" (Isai 11:9; Jer 31:65:25).

Hih hun sungin khuahun hong kikhelin gamkeute hing, cinate dam, a lauthawngte khamuanna, khebaite diang, bilngongte in za, pau theilo te'n lungdamna lasa ding uh a (Isai 29:18; 33:24; 35:1-10; 61:1-2; Amos 9:13-14), mihing khan kum kibehlap in (Isai 65:20), Israel lungdamna thak tawh kidim ding a (Jer 31:12-14), Topa' minthanna vang tawh biakinn kidimin, Pasion' siangtho na ama' mite' tungah kilakkhia ding hi (Eze 40-44; Dan 7:13-14; Zek 14:16-19).

Tua munah gupkhiatna a ngah lo mi kilutsak lo ding hi (Isai 35:4; Jer 31:33-34; Eze 20:37; Mt 25:30, 46). Tua hun sung mahin zong mawhna leitung ah om lai ding a, Pasion a um sa mi pawlkhat Jerusalem ah Pasion bia dingin pai nuam lo ding uh hi (Zek 14:17-19).

## **Thukhupna**

Mihing pilna leh leitung kumpigam a kip ding om lo hi. A hun hong tun ciangin Jesu in a minthanna leh a vangliatna tawh leitung uk ding hi. Leitung kumpigam leh mihingte' tungah na muanna nga kha kei in. Sawltak Paul in hangsan takin thu piang ding hi ci bangin gen hi. "Tua ahih manin vantung, leitung, leinuai-a om mi khempeuh in Jesu pahtawi-in khukdin ding uh a, Jesu Khris, Topa ahi hi, ci-in taangko-in Pa Pasion a min thangsak ding uh hi (Filippi 2:10:11). A kip tawntung Jesu mitsuanin kiging den ni.

#### 44. Van thak leh lei thak pen bang hi ding hiam?

Tu-a leitung leh vantung kisusia ding cih Lai Siangtho in hong gen hi (Isai 34:4; Mt 24:35; 2 Piter 3:10-12; Mang 21:1). Pasion in vantung thak leh leitung thak bawl ding a (Isai 65:17; 66:22), tua mun pen Vanglian Pasion leh mi siangte tawntung a omna ding mun ahi hi (2 Piter 3:13; Mang 21:1). Johan in Mangmuhna 21-22 sungah vantung thak leh leitung thak tawh kisai kician takin hong hilh hi.

Jesu in, “Tu-in na khempeuh a thakin ka bawl hi” (Mang 21:5) ci a, Pa Pasion in, “Tu-in vantung thakte leh leitung thak ka piangsak hi. A beisa thute kiciamteh nawn lo ding a, kiphawkkha nawn lo ding hi” (Isai 65:17) ci hi. Tua vantung thak leh leitung thak pen tu-a i muh theih lei leh van bangin nih hi lo ding a, gam khat, ukna khat, huang khat hi ta ding hi. Tua ahih manin tua sung pen Pasion’ vangliatna leh thupitna in zel ding a, kisap cih bang om lo ding hi. Tua mun pen gupkhiatte’ tawntung omna ding ahi hi (Heb 12:22-24).

Mawhna siatna cihte a beina ding mun, bangzahin nuam ding hiam cih mihing ngaihsutna in ban zo lo hi. Gentheihna, zumna, natna, launa cihte om nawn lo ding cih bel ngaihsut hak phial hi. Ahizongin hihte hong tung takpi ding a, thu-um mi nang leh kei tua vantung thak leh leitung thak ah tawntung nuamna la i sa khawm ding hi.

#### Thukhupna

Sihna, dahna, leh na sa-a kahna cihte om nawn lo ding hun hong tung ding hi (Mang 21:4). Khristiante adingin leitung pen i khualzitna hi lel a, inn i ciah hun ding a ngak ihi hi. “Eite adingin hih leitung ah a kip khuapi om lo ahih manin a hong piang lai ding khuapi a zong ihi hi. Tua ahih manin Jesu tungtawnin amah i biakna-in i kam tawh ama’ min pulakin Pasion phat tawntung ni (Heb 13:14-15).

---

## Khenpi Sawm

### KHRISTIAN UPNA TAWH KISAI DOTNATE

---

---

#### 45. Upna bucing i cihin bang hiam?

Lai Siangtho in, “Note upna hangin Pasion’ hong hehpihna tawh hotkhiatna a ngah na hi uh hi. Note thalawhna hangin a ngah hi lo-in Pasion hong piakkhong ahi hi” (Efesa 2:8) ci hi. Hotkhiatna i ngahna ‘upna’ hang bek (sola fide) ahi hi. Tua ahih manin tua ‘upna’ i cihin bang hiam cih theihhuai mahmah hi. Upna pen thu thum hong kigawm ciang upna cing hong hi thei pan hi:

***Theihna (knowledge):*** Lai Siangtho in “Upna pen (hilhna leh zakna tungtawn in kithei) theihna pan hong pai hi” ci hi. “Tua ahih ciangin zakna panin upna hong piangthei a, Khris thu upna ding pen hilhna panin hong piangthei pan hi” (Rom 10:17).

Thu khat peuhpeuh i up theihna dingin i zak phot hong kul a, tua zakna tungtawnin kithei-in ki-um a, kimang (thumang) thei pan hi. “Ama thu za ngei kei leh kua in a thu um thei ding ahi hiam?” (Rom 10:14b). Hotkhiatna i ngah theihna dingin Pasion leh a Tapa tungtawna ama’ nasepnate i theih loh a phamawh ahi hi. Jesu’ sihna, thawhkikna, leh a mawhmaisaknate i theih hong kul a, Jesu hong paikik ding cih bangte zong i theih a kul ahi hi.

Etsakna in, Pasion muang dingin hong kipumsawl napi'n Pasion' thu hong kigen kei leh nang bangci um thei ding na hiam? I theih ngei loh thu kimawk up theih loh hi. "Ka uppa ka thei hi" cih la-in i sak mah bangin i letkip theihna dingin i let pa i theih mahmah kul hi. Khristian upna pen theihlohpi up meimuai na hi lo hi. Tua ahiah manin upna pen theihna (Pa Pasion, Tapa Jesu leh Kha Siangtho) pan hong pai ahi hi.

***Upngamna (belief):*** Tua bangin i theih khith teh, a ki-umngam pan ding ahi hi. A thuman a i theihthe bek i ngaihsutna tawng pan a ki-um ngam ahi hi. Lei in hupna nei (gravity) cih i thei a, ei mahmah in zong sinkha i hih manin i um hi. Khapi tungah i pai ngei nai loh hangin khapi tungah kipai thei cih i um hi. B'am cih leh khapi leh aksite' thu i za zelzel a, a pai ngeite teci tampi tak om cih i thei hi. Teci tawh hoiah takin hong kigen khin, thuman cih zong thei khin napi cin, na up nop kei leh tua pen nangma buaina hi ta hi.

Galphual ah a om danin kingaihsun pak in. Na galte in hong nek mahmahin lauhuai mahmah ta. Na paina ding na theih loh laitakin na bupa (makaipa) in phone tawh hong hopihin, "Nungkin phot ni. Nang hong honkhia dingin Thangno hong sawl ing," hong cih khith phetin na gei ah mi khat hong tung takpi a, "Kei Thangno hi ing. Bupa'n nang a honkhia dingin hong sawl hi. Hong pai-in" ci-in hohtakin hong kigen hen la, ahizongin nang na up nop kei leh na up noplohna hangin a mangthang ding na hi hi.

"Jesu pen Topa hi, ci-in na kam tawh genin, Pasion in sihna panin amah hingkihsak zo hi, ci-in na lungsim sung uh ah na ut taktak uh leh hotkhiatna na ngah ding uh hi" (Rom 10:9). "Pasion in leitung mite hong it mahmah ahiahmanin ama Tapa a um mi khempeuh si nawn lo-in a hin tawntung theihna dingun a Tapa neihsun a hong piak dongin a hong itna a hong lak hi" (Johan 3:16).

***Muanna (Trust):*** Muanna pen thu dangin gen ni ci leng “kinga ngam” cihna hi ding hi. Pasion’ hihtheihna na theihna tungtawnin na up mah bangin na lungsim khempeuh tawh amah na muan ding ahi hi. “Na lungsim khempeuh tawh Topa muang in la, nang theihna suang kei in. Na hihna khempeuhah amah phawk in. Tua hi leh lampi man amahin hong lak ding hi” (Paunak 3:5-6).

Hih lai ka gelh laitak a ka tutna (chair) tungah lungmuang takin ka tu hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh ka tutna in hong khoh mahmah ding cih ka muan man ahi hi. Midangte khempeuh sangin na pa na muang zaw a, na khempeuhah na kinga ngam hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh na pa pen, “Na khempeuh hong sik, mailam ah zong hong sik lai ding, a hoih pen hong deihsak” cih na theih man ahi hi. Hihte khempeuh pen muanna leh kingak ngamna ahi hi.

### **Thukhupna**

Upna lo tawh kuamah in Pasion lungkimsak zo lo hi (Heb 11:6). Dawite nangawnin zong tua bangin umin lau-in ling deldel uh hi (James 2:19). Na lungsim sungah Pasion na theihna pen upna bucing hi nai lo hi. Muanna tawh i khutlet ding ahi hi.

Mittaw pa in a mittaw lo a lawmte’ makaihna zui-in muang mahmah hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh aman khua a muh theihloh hangin “Amah a makaihte’n khuamu hi” cih thei hi. Na mihing ngaihnutna in a citloh manin Jesu tua level ah koih kha, ciangtan kha kei-in. Amah muanhuai hi. Na uppa (na khutleh pa) na thei hiam? Na theih semsem leh na muang semsem ding hi.

---



#### 46. Upna sungah bangci picing thei ding ka hiam?

Lai Siangtho in “Upna lo tawh kuamah in Pasion lungkimsak zo lo hi...” (Heb 11:6) ci hi. Tua ahilh manin upna thu ah i khantohna ding, upna sungah i picing theihna ding Lai Siangtho mahin kiciantakin hong hilh a, tuate ensuk khawm ni.

Upna pen zakna panin hong pai hi-a (Rom 10:7), gupkhiatna i ngah theihna dingin tua upna a kism ahi hi (Efesa 2:8-9). Tua banah Piter in zong upna sungah i picing theihna dingin hici bangin gelh hi: “Naungek suakcilte na bang unla, note khangto-in hotkhiatna na ngah theihna dingun kha thu tawh kisai nawizu siangtho (Pasion’ kammal) duh belin na nei tawntung un” (1 Peter 2:2). Tua mah bangin upna sungah picinna dingin Lai Siangtho simin, study bawlin tua Pasion kammal ei sungah hong nuntak ding kism hi (Joshua 1:8-9; Late 1; James 1:22:25).

Upna sungah na picin zawk theihna dingin Pasion in haksatna na thuak ding zong a hong phal ahi hi (James 1:2-3; 1 Peter 4:12-13). Haksatna i manphatna pen Piter in hici bangin gen hi: “Hih bang thuaknate in a um takpi mah na hihna uh hong kilangsak hi. A sia thei khamte nangawn, a hoilh taktak mah ahi hiam, ci-in mite in mei tawh sin uh ahilh manin, kham sangin a manpha zaw note’ upna zong a kiptak mah ahi hiam, ci-in Pasion in hong sin ding mah ahi hi. Tua bangin na thuakzawh uh leh Khri hong kilat ni ciangin phatna, minthanna, leh pahtawina na ngah ding uh hi (1 Peter 1:7). Tua bang sinnate in upna kipsak hi (James 1:3).

Daniel upna kisin dingin Topa’n phalna pia ahilh manin humpinelkai kuaah a kikhia hi a, tua sinna tungtawnin Topa hoihna amu Daniel’ upna picing zaw bek hi lo-in tua gam sunga mi tampi takte in zong Pasion hoihna muhlawh uh hi (Daniel 6). Sinna hong tun cingin level sangzaw na kah theihna ding cih phawk in (e.g. Abraham, Joseph).

Lai Siangtho simin Pasion' kammal na theih tohna tawh kizui in haksatna sung mahah na upna hong picing toto ding hi. “Hih thu hangin na upna ban uh ah gamtat hoihna na behlap unla, na gamtat hoihna uh thutheihna tawh na behlap un; na thutheihna uh pumpi ki-ukzawhna tawh na behlap un la, na pumpi ki-ukzawhna uh thuakzawhna tawh na behlap un; na thuakzawhna uh Pasion' deih bangin gamtatna tawh na behlap un la, Pasion' deih bangin na gamtatna uh sanggam ki-itna tawh na behlap un; na sanggam ki-itna uh itna thukpi tawh na behlap zawhna dingun na hanciam un (2 Peter 1:5-7). Khristian hi napi'n tua bang hihna a neilote Lai Siangtho in “mittawte” ci hi (2 Peter 1:9).

Pasion tawh kikhawl khawmin thungetna tawh amah i hopih den ding kism hi. Sawltak Paul' thungetzia-in na upna hong picingsak dingin ka lamem hi. Sawltak Paul in hih a thungetna ah (Kolose 1:9), (1) “Kha thu tawh kisai pilna” Pasion thu/kammal theihna ah thuklut semsem in Pasion thu mang ding, (2) “Theihtelna” nuntakpihin lakkhia ding, (3) “Pasion deihna thei ding” nisim nuntakna ah khensatna hoih nei thei ding. Nial kulte nial, pom kulte pom ngam ding cihna hi.

Thungetna tawh Pasion hopih denin, zahtakna leh itna veina tawh midangte na huai theihna pen upna sungah picingna a kipatna ahi hi (1 Kor 13:2; Rom 12:10).

### **Thukhupna**

Sawltak Paul' vaikhakna khatvei enkek dih ni: “Note pen thu upna, thugenna, thutheihna midang huh ding lawpna, leh kote nong itna uh a kipanin na khempeuh ah midang sangin gina zaw na hih mah bangun midang huhna ding hih nasepna-ah zong na cingh mahmah ta un” (2 Kor 8:7).

---

## 47. Khristian upna hong kilangpan ciang bangci hut (dawng) ding?

Leitung khantohna manlang mahmahin mihai ding kuamah a kingah nawtloh hun, Pasion thu a kilunggulh mahmah hun, khangno mipilte in thumaan thutak thei nuamin a kikan san laitak in upna thu ah midangte a huh thei-in Khristian upna hong kidot ciangin hohtakin a hilhcian thei dingin Khristiante (Pastor, Evangelist, Siate bek hi lo) hohtakin i kigin ding kisam mahmah hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh hih pen Lai Siangtho' hong sawl mah ahi hi.

“Na lungsim sung uh ah Khris zahtak bawl un la, amah Topa-in nei un. Note' lametna thu a hong dong a omkhak leh hohtakin a genthei dingin kiging tawntung un la, ahizongin lungnemna leh zahtakna lim tawh gen un” (1 Piter 3:15-16).

Hih “Upna hutna” i cih pen Greek kammal *apologia* (mikang kamin apologetics) pan a kilakhia hi a, a man lopi-a Khristian upna a kigen khak ciang akl. hong kidot khak ciang upna laigil taktak genkhiatna, hilhcianna pen “Upna hutna” (apologetics) kici hi (Sawl 22:1; 25:8, 16; 1 Kor 9:3; 2 Kor 7:11; Fil 1:7, 16; 2 Tim 4:16; 1 Piter 3:15-16).

“Upna hutna” pen khat vevei ciang “kinialna ah a zo ding” cih lamin kila kha thei hi. “Nial zo ding” cih a thupi hi lo a, itna leh lungduaina tak tawh Lai Siangtho in bang gen cih i hopsawn theih ding a thupi hi masa zaw hi.

Upna hutna in a tup a thupi penin ahihleh: (1) Khristian upna hun ding (2) Midangte'n Jesu honpa leh gumpa-a a san theihna ding uh lampi honsak ding. Hih pen kidona hi lo zaw-in midangte' muanlahna leh Jesu upna ah lunghihmawhnate pan a suahtak theihna ding uh huhna hi zaw hi.

### Thukhupna

I gamtat luhek mahmah tawh zong i upna i lah theih ding kisam hi. “Khristian ka hi” kici napi hangin a pualam mite tawh i kilamdanna a om kei mawk leh, i upna kuama'n hong thusimsak lo ding hi.

“A pualam mite tungah a kilawm a kituakin gamta un la, hun hoih na ngah khempeuh uh na val khongsak ngei kei un. Kam na pau uh ciangin mi’ zaknop, mi’ ngaihnop dingin na pau un. Tua hi leh na kihopih uh mite khempeuh adingin phattuumna a nei kam a pau na hi ding uh hi” (Kolose 4:5-6).

---

#### **48. Topa’ n ka thungetna hong za mah diam?**

Khristiante’ n i theih ding a poimawh mahmah khat pen i Pa Pasion in ei a tate tawh kiho, kithuah nuamsa ahiah manin thungetna tawh amah i hopih zelzel pen amah lungdam hi. Pasion in i thungetnate hong za den ahiahna Thuciam Lui sungah zong kimu thei hi.

“Tua ahiah ciangin siampite leh Levi mite dingin mite thupha pia uh a, amau’ awging kiza-in, amau’ thungetna in vantunga a siangtho ama tenna a banto hi (2 Khang Tangthu 30:27). Tua mah bangin Jonah ngapi sungah a om lai-in thungen a, Topa in dawng hi. “Kei ka lung a kiat ciangin Topa kong phawk a, ka thungetna, na biakinn siangtho sung, nangma kiang hong tung hi” (Jonah 2:7).

Ahizongin khat veivei ciangin “Pasion in ka thungetna hong za mah hiam?” ci-a na muanlah hun a om ngei hiam? Kamsangpa Habakkuk mah bangin Topa’ tungah, “Topa aw, bang tanvei huhna hong ngen ding a, hong za lo-in om niloh ding na hi hiam?” (Habakkuk 1:2) ci-in khitui luangin thu i nget hun om tham ding hi.

A kuama peuhin Topa’ tungah eima deih ciat kingen thei hi. Ahi zongin mi khempeuhin i thungetna i ngah dong kingak zo lo, thu kingen zo lo hi (Mt 26:41). Tuni ciang dong keima min suangin bangmah na ngen nai kei uh hi. Tua ahiah manin ngen le-uh cin hong kipia ding ahiah manin na lungdamna uh hong cingtaak ding hi (Jn 16:24).

Topa' tungah na khat peuhpeuh i nget ciangin i lungkiat pah loh ding kisas hi. "Ngen un; na nget uh leh hong kipia ding hi. Zong un; na zon uh leh na mu ding uh hi. Kongkhak na kiu un; na kiuh uh leh hong kihon ding hi. Bang hang hiam na cih uh leh a ngente khempeuh in ngah Jesu in ci hi. Tua banah i thungetnate zong Topa' minthanna ding, Topa' deihna tawh a kituak ahih kul hi (Mt 26:42). Thungetna ah angsungkhual luatna kizang thei lo hi. "Eite in ama deihna tawh kituakin i nget nak leh i nget khempeuh Pasion in hong pia ding hi, ci-in kimuanna lungsim i nei hi. Eite' ngetna khempeuh amah in na za hi, ci-in thei i hih manin ama kiang panin i nget khempeuh zong hong pia ding hi, ci-in i thei hi" ci-in Johan in gelh hi (Jn 5:14-15).

Jesu in thunget dan ding a nungzuite a hihna ah, "Vantunga om kote' Pa aw, na min siangtho kizahtak hen. Na ukna hun hong tung hen la, vantung ah na deihna a kicin mah bangin leitungah zong kicing hen" (Mt 6:9-10) cih bangin hong hih hi.

Kiphatsak thungetna Topa' n deih lo a (Lk 18:10-14), mawhna lungsimin thungetna buaisak hi (Lk 6:6:18). Thungetna ah upna kisas hi (Heb 11:6). Pasion in ama deihna tawh a kituak thungetna leh amah a zahtak thungetnate sang hi.

## **Thukhupna**

I thungetnate Pasion in thu li (4) tawh hong dawng den hi: (1) Aw, Hi (2) Ih, Hi lo (3) Ngak phot o (4) A hoihzaw kong gelsak om hi!

Nu leh Pa hoihte in a tate' tungah "Aw" ci den lo hi. Na thungetna ngah lecin tua-in nang hong kisiasak ding cih a thei i Pa Pasion in na kisiat ding hong phalloh manin hong piak loh zong om tham ding hi. Topa' n a tate ading a hoih hong gelsak den a, ngak a kul hun zong om hi. Tua ahih manin lungsim takpi tawh thungen tawntung in (Kol 4:2; Lk 11:5-13). Ama thupiaknate zui-in ama lungkimna dingin gamta I hih manin ama kiang panin i nget peuhpeuh i ngah ding hi (1 Jn 3:22).

#### 49. Kha letsong a ngah mah ka hiam? Bang hi ding hiam?

Tuhun pawlpite ah mi tampi in, “Kha Siangtho letsong a ngah mah ka hi hiam? Tua pen bang hi ding hiam?” cih thei lo uh a, Kha letsong a kizatna leh a manphatna kithei kha lo-in, a mawk om kitam mahmah ahih manin Pasion’ gam ahi ding zahin tangzai lo, kikeek zo lo hi.

Lai Siangtho sunga kigelh Kha Siangtho letsong 19-te sut khawm ding hi hang:

1. Rom 12:6-8: *Pasion’ thu gen theihna ding siamna, nasepna ding siamna, hilhna ding siamna, midangte hanthot theihna ding siamna, midangte hop theihna ding, Makaih theihna ding siamna, midangte hehpih theihna ding.*

2. 1 Korin 12:8-10, 28-31: *Thuthuk pilna, thugen siamna, upna, cina damsak theihna, na lamdang bawltheihna, Pasion’ thu hilh ding siamna, Kha Siangtho piak siamna, ahi leh ahi lo khentheihna ding siamna, pau lamdang pau theihna, pau lamdang tuamtuam paunate a khatna gentheihna*

*Sawltakte, Kamsangte, Laihilhte, na lamdang bawltheite, cina damsak theite, midang a huhtheite, thu vaihawm a siamte, pau lamdang a pau theite*

3. Efesa 4:11: *Sawltak nasep, Kamsang nasep, Thuhilh kawikawi nasep, Pawlpi kem nasep, Laihilh nasep*

Kha Siangtho letsong leh a khatnate a veka khilkhopna:

1. *Thu vaihawm siamna*: Jesu pumpi lam nasepna dingin lamlak siam, na khat peuhpeuh ah vaihawm siam pha deuhin a tawp dongin mi kaikhawm siam (Efesa 4:13-15; Titu 1:4-5).

2. *Sawltak nasep*: Hih nasepna pen nungzui sawm leh nihte leh Paul (Mk 3:13-19; Sawl 1:21-22; 1 Kor 9:1; 2 Kor 12:12).
3. *Kha Siangtho piak siamna ahi leh ahi lo khen theihna ding siamna*: A mun leh a hun zui-a Kha Siangtho nasepna leh Kha nin nasepna tel taka a khensiam mi (Sawl 5:3-6; 1 Thes 5:20-21; 1 Jn 4:1).
4. *Midangte hanthot theihna ding siamna*: Hih letsong a sangte in midangte hehnem siamin, thapia siam uh hi (Sawltak 4:36; 9:27; 15:32).
5. *Thuhilh kawikawi nasep*: Khristian khempeuh i upna mi dangte va theihsak kawikawi ding thupiak hi a (Mt 28:19-20), hih letsong a sangte in Lungdamna Thu gensiam deuh uh hi (Sawl 21:8; 2 Tim 4:5).
6. *Upna*: Gupkhiatna i ngahna dingin Khristian khempeuh in upna a kisas hi mah hi (Efesa 2:8-9). Pasion gam leh lei ading upna thukzaw deuh nei-a a hangsan zaw deuh om hi (Sawl 3:1-10; 6:5; Heb 11).
7. *Midangte hop theihna ding*: Piakkhiatna ah a hat, a kiphal leh mi cimawhte tungah cingh taka piakkhiatnuam a sauh hi (Sawl 4:32-37; 2 Kor 9:6-15).
8. *Cina damsak theite*: Hih letsong a sangte in cina damsak theihna nei lo uh hi. Ahiszongin amaute zangin Topa'n mi dangte damna pia zel hi. Hih bang mite-in Topa' damsakna muang phadeuh uh a, Topa'n hong damsak nop leh bek kidam hi cih tel mahmah uh hi (Sawl 3:1-10).
9. *Pau lamdang tuamtuum paunate a khiatna gentheihna*: Hih letsong a sangte in pau dang khiatsiam uh a, a theih ngeiloh a sin ngeiloh paute zong a khiatna khia thei uh hi (1 Kor 14:26-28).
10. *Thugen siamna*: Thu theihsakna lamah manlang in siam pha deuh a, thuman thutak tawh a hoih, a etlawm nuntakna nei hi (Lk 1:1-4; Sawl 5:11).

11. *Makaih theihna ding siamna*: Lungtup leh gelna hoih, muhna zai tak tawh Pasion' gam leh lei tangzai zawkna dinga midangte makaih a siam (Sawl 6:1-7; Heb 13:17).
12. *Midangte hehpih theihna ding*: Hatsatna a tuak mite lungsim tawng pan hehpihin thuakpih ngam (Sawl 11:28-30; 16:33-34).
13. *Na lamdang bawltheite*: Mi pawlkhat mah zangin Pasion in na lamdang tuamtuam bawl hi (Sawl 9:36-42; 20:7-12).
14. *Pawlpi kem nasep*: Tuucing akl. Pastor sepna a kiva, thuhilhna sekna thapiakna tawh Pawlpi kep a siam (Efesa 4:11-14; 1 Timoti 3:1-7; 1 Peter 5:1-4).
15. *Kamsang nasep*: Hih letsong a sangte in Pasion kiang pan aw za (thu ngah) in Pasion deihna bang bekin genkhia, hilhsawn uh hi (Rom 14:6; 1 Kor 14:1-40).
16. *Midang a huh theite*: Khristian mipihte sungah, pawlpi sungah, mimal vai ah a kitangsam bangbang huh leh panpih siam (Sawl 6:1-3; Rom 12:7).
17. *Pasion thu hilhsiamna*: Lai Siangtho siam, midangte zat theih pah dingin hohtak leh muibun takin hawmsawn kik thei (Sawl 2:14-36; 7:1-53).
18. *Thuthuk pilna*: Thu khat peuhpeuh ah a man taka khensiam, buaina vengsak thei ding pilna nei (Sawl 20:20-21; 15:13-20).
19. *Pau lamdang pau theihna*: Pawlpi' khantohna dingin pau lamdang tuamtuamte thei (Sawl 2:1-13; 1 Kor 14:26-28).



## Thukhupna

Piangthak sa khat na hih leh hih a tunga Kha Siangtho hong piak letsong teng lak pan khat beek na nei pelmawh ding hi. Tua pen na pianthak khit akipan Pasion in bang lamah hong zang nuam hiam cih tawh zong kisai hi. Tua na ngah Kha Siangtho letsong zangin Pasion' kumpi gam ading mapang hamtang in. Kisik ngei lo ding hi teh! Topa'n hong pungsak semsem ding hi. Hih letsongte ah a lian zaw, a thupi zaw cih om peuhmah lo-in ama mun san tekah a thupi mahmah vive ahi hi. I mangngilh loh ding ah, hih letsong teng lak pan a lianpen letsong in "itna" ahi hi (1 Kor 13).

---

### 50. Midangte' thukhen lo ding maw?

Khristiante in galhiam pi-a i neih ahi i Topa Jesu' kammal (Mt 7:1) "Pasion in note hong mawhsak lohna dingin midangte va mawhsak (thukhen) nawn kei un," cih a deihna taktak sut khawm ding hi hang.

Hih Lai Siangtho mun pen ei Khristiante sungah, "Midangte thukhen loh ding" cih lamin kila hi. Ka neulai bangin hih Lai Siangtho mun pen nipi sang (Sunday school) ah kisin ahih manin ki-lotngah (by heart) mahmah leh kiza mun mahmah hi. Ka lawmpa kheltat mahmah khat bang khatvei nipi ni bawlung sui (tukpeng kimawl) dingin pai ahih cianga, inn a ciahkik ciang a nu in, "Bang hang nipi ni bawlung sui a pai na hiam?" a cih leh a Nu' thugen man ma-in, "Midangte thukhen kei-in" (Mt 7:1) ci setset lian hi.

Hih Lai Siangtho munin, "Midangte thukhen lo ding" cih a gen nuam hi peuhmah leh a nu in zong, "Midangte thu ka khen manin bang hangin kei thu hong khen na hiam?" ci thei zel mawk hi. Thudang in gen ni ci leng, midangte thukhen kei-in na cih zong a thukhen na hi khin hi. Hih Lai Siangtho munin a gennop pen hi dan ahi hi: Midangte thukhen loh ding hong hilh hi lo zaw in, thu khenzia ding hong hilh hi zaw hi.

A neu 3 sungah en suk leng: “Bang hangin na lawmte’ mit sunga ninthem tang muhsak thei napi-in nangma mit sunga singluang tang phawk thei lo na hi hiam?” A gennop thu ah, “Midangte mawhna mu thei na pi-in bang hangin nang’ mawhna mu thei lo na hi hiam? Na mawhna kisil siangsak phot in la, na lawmte thuhohih hilh sawn in” a ci ahi hi.

A neu 4-5 na ah: “Nangma mit sungah singluang a tang kimlai, bangci-in na lawmte kiangah, ‘Na mit sunga ninthem tang hong lakkhiat sak ning,’ ci thei ding na hi hiam? No a kineihkhem mite aw, note’ mit sunga singluang tang lakhia masa le uh cin, na lawmte uh mit sunga ninthem tang na lakkhiat theihna dingun hoih takin khua na mu thei pan ding uh hi.” Nang zu dawndawn pi mahin bangci bangin midangte’ zu dawn kei un ci thei ding na hi hiam? “Nang’ ngawl phot in la, zu hoihlohna gen ding hi teh,” a ci ahi hi. Nang leh nang kingaihsun masa in la, tua ciang midangte huh in.

A neu 6 na sungah ui leh vok gentehna in nana zangh citciat hi. A za nuam lo leh a manphatna a thei lo thu-um lote tungah Pasion thu i gengen hang a manphatna om lo ahih manin paisat lel ding ahi hi (Mt 10:14; Sawl 13:51).

Ahizongin thukhen ding dan Topa’n hong hilh a, “A tung tham-a kimu nate siksarin thu khen kei un la, thu taktak siksarin thu kenzaw un, a ci hi” (Jn 7:24). Pasion mai ah bangmah i hih tuanloh lam kiphawk kawmin deihsakna leh kiniamkhiatna tawh thuman lam i lah theih ding ahi hi (1 Kor 10:13; Gal 6:1). “Nang tungah hong kibawl ding na deihsakna bangin midangte’ tungah bawl in” (Mt 7:12) cih zong phawk ni.

Thukhenna man lo i cih pen “mawhsakna” hi a, thukhenna man i cihte ahihleh thuman thutak tawh, kiniamkhiatna kammal zangin gamtatna tawh, deihsakna maan tawh a khialhna uh theisak a, a khialh nawnlohna ding uh tha i piak ding hi-a, “khalna” a kismante zong piak ding in Lai Siangtho in hong hilh ahi hi (1 Kor 5:5-13; 1 Thes 2:4; 2 Thes 3:14-15).

## Thukhupna

Jesu in thukhenloh ding hong gen ahi kei a, thukhen dan ding a hong gen ahi hi. Thukhen lo-in mihingte kinungta thei lo hi. Pastorte, makai, upa leh sangsia i cihte pen i khialhna hong gen thei a, Pasion deihna tua bang tua bang ci-a hong gen ding, lam man hong lak dingte hi uh a, “Midangte thu khenloh ding” hi peuhmah leh bel hihte kuamah i kism kei hi.

Ahizongin i thukhenna pen Topa’ deihna bang hi masa ding a, ei tung pan a kipanin, “Gupkhiatna Pasion’ a bek ahi hi” (Mang 7:10) cih i theih ding kism hi.

Pasion in nang midangte’ etteh theih dingin a hong deih hi napi’n bang hang tua midangte mah tawh kibang ding na hi hiam? Tua bang pi-in nang bangci thuhilh thei ding na hi hiam? Jesu in, “A ettehtak leh a muanhuai in om in la, tua ciang na lawmte hillsawn in” a ci hi zaw hi.

---

## **Khenpi sawmlekhath**

# **KHRISTIAN NUNTAKNA TAWH KISAI DOTNATE**

---

---

### **51. Itna man taktak in bang hiam?**

Google ah a kitamzon penpen kammal in “itna” hi kici hi. Mikim i lunggulh taktak pen “itna” hi. Mipil, milian, mihau, mi minthang pipite zong itna dangtak ngaungau ciat uh hi. Tua ahih manin Lai Siangtho in itna thupi sak mahmah a, “Note ka hong it mah bangin note khatlekhath na ki-it un” (Jn 13:34), “Keimah in mihingte pau a tuamtumte leh vantung mite’ pau nangawn ka pautheih hangin itna ka neih kei leh a bil-aphuai zam le daltuah kitum tawh a kibang lel ka hi hi” (1 Kor 13:1), “Tu laitakin a omlai thu thumte pen upna, lametna, leh itna hi a, tua thumte sung panin itna mah a thu lianpen ahi hi” (1 Kor 13:13) ci ngiat hi.

Amau tawma kithat (gui-awk) te pawl khawng i et ciangin hawm kisa-a, itna dangtaak nana hi uh hi. Sih noptuaksa-a a si nuam cih hi peuhmah lo uh a, a lungsim gentheihna uh sih ding a lauhna uh sangin lianzaw cihna hi. Hihite pen sum neihloh man hi khin het lo hi.

Bang hang hi ding hiam? Lai Siangtho' hong hilh itna tel kha lo in, leitung hong hilh itna a kithupit sak zawk man ahi hi.

### **Leitung hong hilh “itna”**

*Phalna:* Nong it takpi leh ka sepnop bangbang nuam ka sak bangin nong phal ding hi.

*Suaktakna:* Itna sungah suahtakna a om ding hi. Thukham thukhun cihte kul lo hi.

*Ut bangbang:* Ka ut ciang it ding. Ka ut ciang hua ding. Ka ngaihsutna tawh aki tuak leh bek.

*Deih bangbang:* Ka deihna banga a-om thei lai teng bek it ding. Kei deih banga khel ziauziau thei ding.

*Hoihsak bangbang:* Hoih ka sak teng bek, a hoih hunsung beka it ding. Itna pen hoihna tungah kinga.

Leitung mite in “itna” hici bangin hong ngaihsut khak manun buai gige uh hi. Tua hangin a tawpna ah, “Bangmah ah muanna neih zawhlohna, kingaihsiatna” cihte hong om hi.

### **Lai Siangtho' hong hilh “itna”**

I it mahmah i tate temta tawh, meikuang tawh, *acid* tui tawh a kimawl va mu hi leng manlang takin khawlsak ding hi hang. Na zi akl. na pasal in zan khat bekbek a lawmngaih lui tawh kimu dingin hong ngen leh ama' nopsakna, lunggulhna zui-in na pai sak diam? Pai sak het lo ding hi teh. Itna maan taktak in huang (gamgi) nei hi.

Tua ahih manin ei hong it mahmah Pasion in ama' ading bek-a a nungta dingin hong deih hi (Rom 12:1-3). Anuai a thu thum teng a kigawmkhawm pen Lai Siangtho' hong hilh itna maan taktak ahi hi:

*Khensatna:* Itna kipatna pen khensatna tungah kinga hi. It dinga i khensatte a ki-it hi lel hi. Tua khensatna in hoihna hong muthei sak a, mawhna maisak zo hi.

*Kem/khoi:* Mi akl. na khat peuhpeuh I it ciangin hoihtakin kikemcingin kikhoi hi.

*Pia/sik:* Itna ah piakkhiatna a kihelloh phamawh hi. I itte a hoih pen kipia nuam a, a hoih pen mah kideihsak hi.

Jesu in siatna tawh kidim leitung mite it dingin khensat ahih manin, hong kem, hong khoi, hong lamlak dingin hong pai a, amah mahmah hong kipiakhia hi (Jn 3:16). "Topa na pasian. . . it in. . . nang leh nang na ki-it mah bangin na vengte it in" cih pen thupiakna hi a, khensat ding nam ahi hi.

Jonathan Edwards in 'itna' nam nih: 1) Ngaihanna leh hoihna tungtawn a itna (Complacency) 2) Ahang omlo itna (Benevolence) cih bangin khen hi.

## **Thukhupna**

Lai Siangtho' hong hilh "itna" maan taktak tel kha lo I hih manin i itzia maan taktak lo hi. Lai Siangtho hong hilh itna pen ahang om lo itna ahih mah bangin, khensatna tungtawnin kepbatna leh piakkhiana hi a, tua itna maan in nuntakna pia (lamthakna) hi. Itna in huatna tungah gualzo den zaw a, huatna in midangte a thah ma-in a huate mahmah that masa zaw hi.

---

## 52. Ze-etna koi pan hong pai hiam? Mawhna ahi diam?

James in hih bangin gen hi: “Mi khat peuhpeuh in tua bang ze-etna a thuak ciangin, “Pasian in kei hong ze-et hi,” ci-in ngaihsun kei hen. Siatna in Pasian ze-et ngei lo a, mite a siatna dingin Pasian in zong ze-et ngei lo hi. Mi khat peuhin ama deihna zui-in a gamtat ciangin mawhna a piangsak ahi hi. Lungsim utna a gol semsem ciangin mawhna hong piang a, mawhna hong cingtaak ciangin sihna hong piang hi” (James 1:13-15).

*Pasian’ phalna tawh:* Ze-etna Pasian’ phalna tawh hong pai mah hi. Ahizongin Pasian in i mawh theihna dingin hong ze-et akl. hong khem ngei lo hi (Job 1:12; 2:6). Pasian in thupha hong piak nop ciang leh amah i muan semsem nadingin i upna hong sin zelzel hi bek hi (Thuhihkhikna 8:2; Late 7:9; Matthai 8:23-26). Gentehna: Abraham.

*Satan:* Satan in Eden huan sunga Adam leh Eve khemna a azat namthum teng mah (Piancil 3:4-5), Jesu tungah (Mt 4:3, 6, 9) zong zang a, tuni dongin thu-um mite’ tungah hong zangzang lai ahi hi. Tua khemna namthumte pen: Pumpi deihna (Ci leh sa ukna), mit tawh mu-in i deihte, leh kisaktheihpih nate ahi hi. (1 Jn 2:16). Jesu in Satan pen “zuauna khempeuh i Pa” (Jn 8:44) ci hi.

CS Lewis in 1941 *Screwtape Letter* kici a laibu gelhna ah dawite’ thu kikupna gelh hi. Screwtape akici daw i senoir penin Wormwood akici daw i junior kiangah, “Mihingte’ na khem ciang hih thu thumte zangin” ci hi: 1) Science leh Lai Siangtho kitukalh ahah manin Lai Siangtho man lo hi, 2) Amau leh amau mi hoihin kingaihsun sak in la, Jesu kisam keng a cih theihna dingun khem in, 3) A tawpna leh a thupi penpen ah, “Hun om lai lel hi, hun tampi nei lai teh” ci-in khem in a ci hi.

*Nang leh nang:* James in ze-etna pen lungsim deihna pan hong pai ci-a, Solomon in zong hi bangin gen hi: “Na lungsim ngaihsutnate nuntakna nak hi a, na neihsa a manpha pen bangin na kep ding ahi hi” (Paunak 4:23). I muh ding, zak ding, gen ding, sep ding leh i deihna, na khempeuh lungsim ngaihsutna panin a hong kipan ahih manin i lungsim ngaihsutna kephuai mahmah hi (Piancil 6:5; Thuhilhikikna 4:29; Late 131:1; Mt 5:8; 13:15; John 12:40; Rom 6:17). “Na khempeuh lakah lungsim a khem hatpen hi a, a kisia pha mahmah ahi hi. Kua in lungsim thei zo ding ahi hiam?” (Jer 17:9).

Romeo leh Juliet-te’ ki-it kingaihna (love story) Shakespare i gelh (video a zong om) pen a thei ngei dingin kong lamen hi. Romeo hong tung pak theihloh teh Juliet in amau’ gel ading lametna om sa nawnlo ahih manin gu ne-in khuaphawk lo-in om hi. Tua bangin khuaphawk lo-in a om laitakin Romeo hong tung a, Juliet a photphot hangin Juliet in dawng nawn lo ahih manin Romeo in a si sa ta hi. Tua banga a si hong sak teh, Romeo in a temta a zumlam ama’ gilah ngatin Juliet tungah boksukin si hi. Tua zawh a sawt lo khat ciangin Juliet khua hong phawk a, a geiah Romeo a si-in a muh tak teh Juliet zong Romeo lo tawh a nuntak ding ngaihsun zo lo lua ahih manin tua temta mah tawh kithatkik hi. Bang hang a kullo pi-in si mawk uh hiam cih leh, Romeo i ngaihsutna ah Juliet a si-in a ngaihsut khak hang ahi hi.

## **Thukhupna**

Nisim in i do ding gal lian penpenin i lungsim ngaihsutna leh ci leh sa deihnite ahi hi. Na lungsim ngaihsutna leh ci leh sa’ sila in om kei in la, Topa’ deihna zong masa zaw in (Mt 6:33). “Ama pumpi mahmah in ze-etna leh gimna thuk ahih manin tuhun ciangin tua bang a thuakte a hong huh thei hi” (Heb 2:18).



Mawhna sungah a puk dingin Pasion in hong ze-et ngei lo a, Satan kiang pan leh nangma' ci leh sa lunggulhna pan a hong pai ahi hi. Na tuah ze-etna pen mawhna hi lo a, tua ze-etna sungah na kiphah a na bual khak leh mawhna hi pan hi. Tua ahilh manin ze-etna sungah na puk khaklohna ding kidalna hoilh penin Joseph bangin 'tai' (taisan) ding ahi hi (Paunak 4:14-15, 1 Korin 6:18, 10:14, 1 Timoti 2:22). "Ami, amun, ahun" hih teng thum lakah khat akipelh khak ding a thupi ahi hi.

"Na tuah uh ze-etnate khempeuh pen mite' tuah ngeingeite mah ahi hi. Pasion in citakin a thuciamna lenkip ahilh manin note' thuak zawh loh ding ze-etna hong tuaksak lo ding hi. Ze-etna na tuah hun uh ciangin zong na thuakzawh nading uh thahatna hong guan ding ahilh manin na suahtak zawh nading uh lampi hong honsak ding hi" (1 Korin 10:13).

---

### **53. Khristiante' mawhpuk lianpen in bang hiam?**

Jesu in nungzui sawm leh khatte Galilee gam a Olives mual tungah samin (Matthai 28:16), van a kah ma-in kam vaikhakna nei hi (Mk 16:14-18; Lk 24:36-49; Jn 20:19-23; Sawl 1:6-8):

*"Tua ciangin amaute mai-ah Jesu hong pai a, "Leitungah ahi a, vantungah ahizongin vangliatna khempeuh kei tungah hong kipia khinta hi. Tua ahilh ciangin note pai unla, midang khempeuh, keima nungzui mi suaksakin, Pa min, Tapa min, le Kha Siangtho min tawh tui sungah na phum un. Tua ciangin note tungah ka hong gen thute khempeuh a zuih nadingun na hilh un. Hun bei dongin note hong ompih tawntung ding ka hihna thu phawk ta un," a ci hi"* (Mt 28:18-20).

Jesu' kam vaikhak leh thupiakna pen, "Mawhna pan kisikin a kimaisak nading thu (Lk 24:47), Jesu' thu neihna (Mt 28:18) leh Kha Siangtho vangliatna (Sawl 1:8) tawh leimongdong kizel sak ding bek hilo in nungzui suaksak ding ahi hi (Mt 28:19). "...

*Leitung khempeuhah note pai kawikawi unla, mi khempeuh tungah lungdamna thu na hilh ta un” (Mk 16:15).*

Hih Jesu hong thupiakte i tangtung sakna dingin thu-um mite i kisittel phot kul hi. Leitung ah Jesu adeih (Jesus’ fan) tam napi-in nungzui tawm hi. Nungzui i cih ciangin Jesu’ thupiakte zui-in a nuntakpihte ahi hi. Midangte Jesu tawh a ki musak ka hiam? akl. Midangte’ Jesu muhna ding a dal zaw ka hiam? Nang leh nang a kipia taktak Jesu nungzui mahin na kingaihsun hiam? cih kisittel huai mahmah hi.

### **Thukhupna**

Khristiante’ mawhpuak lianpen in i paipai na-ah, i sepna khempeuh ah midangte Jesu nungzui suak sak ding ahi hi. “... Topa tungah huhna a ngen khempeuhte in hotkhiatna a ngah dinguh hi... Ama thu za ngei kei leh kua in a thu um thei ding ahi hiam? Ama thu kigen kei leh kua in za thei ding ahi hiam? A gen ding kisawl kei leh kua in a thu gen thei ding ahi hiam?... Tua ahih ciangin zakna panin upna hong piangthei a, Khrih thu up nading pen hilhna panin hong piangthei pan hi (Rom 10: 13-17).

Tua hang mahin Sawltak Paul in, “Lungdamna thu ka muang mahmah hi (ka zumpih kei hi). Tua thu pen a masa-in Jew mi, tua zomin minam dangte, thu um mi khempeuh a honkhia zo Pasion’ vangliatna ahi hi (Rom 1:16). “Bang hang hiam cih leh sihna a thuak mite adingin singlamteh tungah Khrih sihna thu pen a haihuai thu ahi hi. Ahizongin hotkhiatna a ngah eite adingin Pasion’ vangliatna ahi hi (1 Kor 1:18).

---

#### **54. Pasion' phal zuaukhemna a om mah diam?**

1940 lai-a Nazi (Adolf Hitler Party) te-in Jew mite million 6 a thah lai-un mi tampi mahin Jewte suahtak theihna ding lampi tuamtuam tawh panpih uh hi. Holland ah Corrie ten Boom leh innkuanpihte in zong Jew mite thah dinga a zongte'n a muh lohna dingin amau' innsung ah (Haarlem ah) selsim uh hi. Tua bang thu a kitheih ciangin Corrie ten Boom leh a innkuanpihte Nazi galkapte-in thongkiasak uh hi. Hih thu ah Corrie ten Boom leh innkuante in Jew mite suahtakna (nuntakna) dingin Nazi galkapte a khem uh pen Pasion' phal zuaukhemna ahi thei diam?

Hih thu zong a lungmanhuaipi khat ahi hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh Lai Siangtho sungah "Pasion' kammal siangtho hi" (Jn 17:17) ci-a, thukham sawmte lakpan a 9-na ah zong, "A man lo-in teci na pang kei ding uh hi" (Paikhiatna 20:16) ci hi. Tua ahil leh Pasion' phal zuaukhemna a om diam? A nuai ah ensuk khawm ni.

Angsung khualna leh huaiham (duhhop) na hanga zuaukhemna (mawhsawm limlim) leh na hoih sepnopna akl. hehpihna lungsim tawh (mi' nuntakna honkhia nuam) zuaukhemna cih zuaukhemna namnih (2) a i khen siam ding kism masa hi. Lai Siangtho sungah zong hehpihna hanga zuaukhemna pawlkhat kimu thei hi. Rahab in Israel thukante zuaukhemna tawh honkhia a (Joshua 2:1-11), upna nei nu ci-in Lai Siangtho in gen hi (Heb 11:31; James 2:25).

Moses' suah lai-in naudomte in kumpipa' thu mang lo in nau that lo uh hi. "Naudomte in Pasion zahtak uh ahil manin amah in amaute tungah suanlekhak a pia hi" (Paikhiatna 1:21). Nu leh pa' thu i man ding hi mah hi. Ahizongin na vengte' ta ngek akl. naupang that dingin hong sawl leh manloh ding ahi hi.

Jesu in hih bangin gen hi: “Thukham sungah a thupizaw” (Matthai 23:23), “Mawhna lianzaw” (Jn 19:11), “A thu lianpen” (1 Kor 13:13), “A masapen, a lianpen thukham” (Mt 22:38) cih bangin a masa ding leh a nunung ding, a lianzaw leh a neuzaw om hi.

### **Thukhupna**

Corrie ten Boom, Moses huna naudomte (Paikhiatna 1), Rahab (Joshua 2:1-11), Daniel milim biate' lakah (Daniel 3; 6), Nungzuite uliante' mai-ah (Sawl 4-5), cih bang dinmunte-ah thukham a masa leh a lianzaw i zuihna ding in a nunung leh a neuzaw i palsat kul hun om thei hi. A masa leh a lianzaw thukham zuihna dinga zat loh phamawh ahih buang kei leh zuaukhemna pen mawhna hi. “Topa in zuau gen mite mudah a, mi citakte tungah a lungdam hi” (Paunak 12:22). Mite' thu sangin Pasion' thu ka mangzaw ding uh hi” (Sawltak 5:29) i cih theih ding a kism ahi hi.

---

### **55. LGBTQ pawl Lai Siangtho in bangci gen hiam?**

Hoihna sangin hoihlohna kilawh ding baih zaw a, Pasion zia sangin leitung zia zui ding baih lam zaw hi. Nulenu palepa (Homosexuality/LGBTQ) kilunggulhna akl. mawhnohna pen thuthak ahi het kei hi. Thuciam Lui sungah kician takin kimu thei a, hih bang gamtatna Pasion in mawhsak hi. Thukhamte (dan) sungah zong a kikham ahi hi (Siampi Laibu 18:22; 20:13). Hih bang thanguai gamtatna hang-a Pasion piak 'dan' pen Sodom leh Gomorrah khuamite tungtawn in kimu thei hi (Piancil 19). Ezekiel in mawhna a gennate lakah Sodom mite i 'gitnatlohna/gamtat hoihlohna' (Siampi Laibu 18) zong na gen hi (Ezekiel 16:43; cp. Juda 7).

Thuciam Thak sungah zong hih thu tawh kisai kician takin kigelh hi (Rom 1:24-27; 1 Korin 6:9; 1 Timoti 1:10). Pasion pen a bawlsa na khempeuh (lei leh van, dan phungte (natural law)) tungtawnin hong kilangh hi napi'n, a nial teiteite adingin a kigelh ahi hi. Hih bang gamtatna pen Pasion thusim lohna pana hong pai hi a, amaute pil a kisak uh hangin mihai ahi uh hi (Rom 1:21-23).

Mihing hong kibawl cil a kipanin numei leh pasal hong kipiangsak a, a kilunggulh tuak thei dinga hong kibawl hi in (Piancil 1:27), mawhna hangin (Lai Siangtho sunga kigelh mawhna dangte mah bangin) hih bang lunggulhna hoih lo hong piang ahi hi. "...Tua ahah manin amaute' gamtatsiatna tawh kituakin Pasion in gim a pia hi" (Rom 1:27).

Jesu in Thuciam Lui (Piancil 1) a kigelh bang lianin, "Lai Siangtho sungah, "A kipat cilin a piangsakpa in numei leh pasal a bawl hi," ci hi. Tua ciangin, hih thu hangin numei in a nu leh a pa nusia-in a pasal tawh kigawm ding a, amaute gel pen pumkhat bang ahi ding uh hi," ci-in a dawng hi (Mt19:4-6).

## **Thukhupna**

Lunggulhna (na hoih lo sep ding ngaihsutna) neih khak na leh ze-etna i tuak pen mawhna hi lo a, tua mawhnopna lungsim leh ze-etna nang lo a i puk khak ciang, a taka i sepkiat ciang mawhna ahi hi. "Kei tua bang lunggulhna tawh a piang hi ing. Ka pianpih hi," a ci mi tampi om hi. Man hi. "David in zong a mawhsa-a a piang hi ing" ci-a, Solomon, Sawltak Paul leh Lai Siangtho mun pawlkhatte ah zong "mihoih/midik kuamah om lo hi" ci hi (Thuhilhna 7:20; Late 53:1-3, 14:3; Rom 3).

Tua hang mahin Jesu in, "Na pianthak loh phamawh hi" aci ahi hi (Jn 3:7). Leitung paizia hi nawn lo, ci leh sa deihna hi nawn lo, Pasion' deihna nuntakna thak tawh nungta ding cihna ahi hi (Thuhilhna 12:13; Rom 8:13, 12:1-3; 13:13-14; 2 Kor 5:17).

Tua ahimhanin khemin i om khak loh ding thupi mahmah hi. Sawltak Paul in hih thute tawh kisai siang gen mahmah hi:

*“Mi gilote, Pasion’ ukna sungah a lut het lohna ding thu na thei uh hi. Note kihai bawl kei un. Numei tawh a paktatte, milim biate, mi zi ahim kei leh mi pasal tawh a mawhte, pasal leh pasal tawh a khialte, a gutate, a huaihamte, zukhamte, mi gensiate, ahim kei leh mi’ na a sutte khat beek, Pasion’ Ukna sungah lut thei het lo ding hi. Note pawlkhat, tua bangin na gamta uh hi. Ahizongin note pen i Topa Jesu Khrih leh i Pasion’ Kha Siangtho’ hangin mawhna panin a hong kisiangsak khinsa, Pasion tungah a kipiasa, Pasion tawh a kipawlsa mite na hi uh hi” (1 Kor 6:9-11).*

Korin mite zong hih bang hi ngei uh a, Pasion (Lungdamna Thu) in khel hi. Pasion in khel lah nei lo hi. Pasion adingin nusia/pelh ngam a (1 Kor 6:18) lungsim tak tawh i zuat nak leh Kha Siangtho in hatna hong pia ding hi.

---

## **56. Sihdaan (capital punishment) piak pen Khristian vai (Lai Siangtho tawh kituak) mah hiam?**

Adam leh Eve in Pasion’ thu manglo in nek loh ding singgah hong nek khith uh a kipanin mihingte siatna tawh kidim hi. Mawh neilo mite in sihna thuak uh, mi gilote lah ut bangbang a gamta semsem uh. Amau gitnatlohna mawhnei het lo pawlkhatin sisan luanlawh cih bangin ki-om toto hi.

Etsakna: Mikim phialin i theih ahi Saddam Hussein bangin kum 30 val bang gitlohna tawh mi makai in midang simloh, mawhna nei het lo numei naupang ama’ mipihthe mahmah million tampi tak cikziathuai takin that ziahziah mawk hi. Adolf Hitler in Jew mi million 6 bang that hi. Joseph Stalin in 1930 pan kipanin ama’ mipihthe mahmah mi million khat dektak that bek hi lo-in million tampi mah sila in zang, ganhing bangin nasem sak cih bangin gamtang hi. Hih bang mite adingin sitdaan kituak i sa hiam?

Lai Siangtho in mi that lo ding (Paikhiatna 20:13) ci ahih manin mi gilote sihdaan i piak zong mi that mah hi zel a, sihdaan piak tawh kisai Lai Siangtho in bang hong gen hiam cih en suk khawm ni. (Pasian' phal Zuaukhemna a om mah diam? cih dotna sungah "Thukhamte ah a masa ding leh a nunung ding, a lianzaw leh a neuzaw om hi" cih mangngilh kei ni).

Mi thah pen mawhna hi den hi. Ahizongin sihdaan piak pen mawhna hi lo hi. Mi that cih pen mawhnei lo mi om muang lai va that cihte hi a, sihdaan pen tua banga migilote khutlum tawh mi om muang lai mawhnei lote a kithah thuah lohna ding kidalna zong ahi hi.

Ei leh ei kidal/kihut theihna dinga mi gilote nuntakna lak ding Lai Siangtho in phalna hong pia ahi hi:

1. Gutate/migilote khut sung pan kidal/kikep theihna ding phalna om (Paikhiatna 22:2)
2. Mawhna neilote hotkhiatna dingin galdo ding phalna (Piancil 14)
3. Lai Siangtho in sihdaan piak ding phalna pia hi (Piancil 9:6): "Mi a that peuhmahte pen, midangte in amah that ding hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh Pasian in ama' lim bangin mi bawl hi."

Sihdaan piakna pen thu nih om a: (1) Mailam a hong piang ding siatna leh kithahna tampite hih migilote' tungah kinga a, (2) Na khempeuh ah a thumaan thukhenna a kizam ahi hi.

"Sihdaan piak ding a hong phal Lai Siangtho pen Moses Thukham nuai ah hi a, eite tua thukham nuai ah i om nawn kei hi" zong ci thei kha mah ni (Rom 10:4; 2 Kor 3:7, 11, 14). Ahi zongin sihdaan piakna hong kigena (Piancil 9) sungah hi a, Moses Thukham hun ma pekpek ahi hi (Paikhiatna 21).

Thuciam Thak sungah zong hih bangin gen hi: Ukna thuneite pen note' hoihna dingin Pasian' nasemte ahi uh hi (Rom 13:4). Tua banga note' hoihna

dingin Pasion' na a sem ukna neite in mi tatsiate dan pia ding uh hi (Rom 13:1-4). Jesu in Pilate kiang ah, "Pasion in nang tungah hong pia lo hi leh kei tungah thu na nei het kei ding hi..." (Johan 19:11) ci hi. Sawltak Paul mahin a tatsiate tungah tungsiahte' thuneihna om ahihna gen hi (Sawltak 25:11). Thuciam Thak sungah sihdaan omlo hi leh Jesu leitung mite' mawhna tang dingin kithah khuan om lo ding hi (1 Piter 2:24).

Jesu in pasal tawh a mawh laitaka kiman nu kiang ah, "Ciah in la, mawhna bawl nawn kei in," (Johan 8:11) ci-in sihdaan pan suakta sak zaw hi lo maw leh a ci zong ki-om kha thei ding hi. A theih huai thu-ah thukham hilh siate leh farisi mite in (1) Numei nu' tungah thu kikhen ding a deih hi masa lo uh a, Jesu a thah theihna ding uh lampi a zong ahi hi. (2) Numei nu' mawhna tawh kisai teci nih om leh kithat ding a, teci ading ngam kuamah om lo hi. Tua banah Jew mite'n sihdaan pen tungsiaht thuneite' (Rom) khut sungah om cih thei uh hi.

### **Thukhupna**

Leitungah i nuntak lai teng mawhna leh siatna bei ngei lo ding a, khang semsem zawsop thei ding hi. Thukham zui lo mite in amau' gamtatna tawh kizui-in thukhenna a thuak ding mah uh ahi hi. Ahi zongin hihte khempeuh thuneite' tungtawn in hih ding hi. "Heh thukna amuh ciangin thuman mipa lungdam ding a, migilote' sisan sungah amah in a khete a sil ding hi (Late 58:10).

---



## **57. Bang hang a nungta Pasion bia Khristiante sangin (Pasion thei lo) biakna dangdangte hauzaw mawk uh hiam?**

Hauhna i cihin bang hiam? Cidamna pen hauhna namkhat hi a, Jesu nei a lungkimtak leh thalawp taka om theihna pen midangte' theihpihloh hauhna ahi hi. Neih leh lam sumhau mahmah napi-in a genthei a zawngkhal tam tham hi. Kum khat sung bekbek-a mi minthang sumhuai pipi a kiguiawk, zatui ne-a si tawm lo uh hi. Sum leh pai hauhna khempeuh thupha hi khin khol lo hi. Hauhna taktak na sungah a om ahi hi (Johan 4:14, eg. Jacob leh Esau). Jesu zong nei, zahtak mahmah a, sumhau na hih leh bel mihau taktak na hi hi.

Ahizongin hih dotna ah, “Bang hang thu um lo mite sum leh pai hauhna khantohna ah, a nungta Pasion a bia Khristiante sangin madawk zaw uh ahi tam?” cih dotna hi a, a huampi thu-in gen ni ci leng a nungta Pasion bia Khristiante' nasepna leh madawkna gen ding tam tham ding hi. (“Jesu hong pai lo hi leh?” ah na sim in). Pasion' min tawh a kiphut, Pasion a zahtak gamte en le hang, daihna nopsakna omin gamdangte sangin niamzaw ngei lo uh hi. Pasion hong awlmawh nawn lo-in, thupha a pia pa hong mangngilh uh ciangin Pasion in thuhilh zel a, a kiam zel hi bek uh hi.

Imimal nuntakna ah e leh? Hanciam mahmah napi-in bang hang kihau nai lo? Khaici om lo-in ann po lo hi. Tuni-a i muh mihaute' pen tuma khanga (apa' khang, apu' khang) kituhsa khaici apo ahi hi. Gentehna: Moses bang makai lian om ngei nawn lo ding zah dongin Pasion in zang hi. A tangthu hoihtak i sim leh Moses' nu leh pate upna hang ahi hi (Paikhiatna 2; Hebru 11:23). Samuel nu leh pate in khaici tuh uh hi (1 Samuel 1). Nang khaici bangzah tuh khin a, bangtan vei hanciam khin na hiam? Khaici na tuh a na hanciam nak leh po hun hong nei veve ding hi.

A dahhuai mahmah thu-ah thu-um mite' zuih ding Lai Siangtho Pasion' kammalte thu-um lote'n nana zui uh ahihmanin amau' madawkzaw pah uh hi. Pasion' kammal thu-umlote' zuihte:

1. Kikhalna (discipline), pumpi ki-uk zawhna (Paunak 5:23, 2 Timoti 1:7, Galati 5:23, Titu 2:12)
2. Vision nei, tupna nei (Paunak 29:18, Filippi 3:13-14, 1 Korin 9:24:27)
3. Guihtheih khamtheih, siatna pel (Paunak 3:7, 8:13, 21:17, 31:6-7)
4. Itna nei, thumaan cihtak (Paunak 3:3-4; 11:1, 16:11, 28:20)
5. Kiniamkhiat, kiphasak lo (Paunak 3:34; 8:13, 15:25, 27:1, 28:23, Matt 23:12, Luke 1:52, James 4:6, 1 Piter 5:5)
6. Kampau kidawm (Paunak 10:11, 19:19, 20:19-20)
7. Thadahlo, Hanciam (Paunak 10:4, 12:24, 14:23, 19:15, 20:13, 28:19, 30:25-28)
8. Kisinnuam, theihbehsawm (Paunak 4:7, 16:16, 19:8)
9. Thuhilhna ngai (Paunak 11:14, 16:20, 19:20, 27:17)
10. Mi hoihte tawh kikhawl (Late 1; Paunak 12:26, 13:20, 18:24, 22:24)
11. Lungduai, lungkia pahpah lo (Paunak 14:17, 29, 24:10, 28:22)
12. Thokik zel, kipankik zel (Paunak 24:16)
13. Mi simmawh lo (Paunak 14:31, 19:17, 22:16)
14. Na hoih sem, midangte huh (Late 34: Paunak 21:13, 28:27, Galati 6:9)
15. Nu leh pa zahtak (Paikhiatna 20:12; Thuhilhkikna 5:16; Paunak 13:1, 17:25, 20:20, 23:22; Efesa 6:2)

Pasian in mikim a kibangin hong it hi. “Bang hang hiam cih leh amah (Pasian) in mihoihte leh misiate tungah a kibangin ni taangsak khawm a, a gamtat phate leh a gamtat siate tungah zong a kibang mahin guahzu sak khawm hi” (Matthai 5:45b). I Khristian nuntakzia pen Zogam khuate khua nih zato kituh in, “A khua khatte in ko a neih hong si nungin, no a lup hong si un” a cih tawh kibang dekdek zel hi. Thu-um lote-in a zuih si uh a, gamla pipi nana tung uh hi.

Khai le! Khristian khangthakte i Lai Siangtho ah ciahkik ni.

## Thukhupna

Pasian in Joshua kiangah a lawhcin theihna dingin hih bangin gen hi: “Hih thukham laibu na mangngilh ngei kei ding hi. A sunga kigelh thute khempeuh tawh kizui-in na gamtat theihna dingin sun leh zanin na lungngaingai ding hi. Tua hi leh na maa vang ding a, na nasep tangtung ding hi” (Joshua 1:8).

I Topa Jesu in zong, “Thudang khempeuh sangin Pasian’ ukna leh ama deihna na zuih theihna ding uh thupi ngaihsut masa zaw un. Tua hi leh hih na kisapna dangte khempeuh uh zong hong pia thuaah veve ding hi” (Mt 6:33) ci hi. Pasian’ kammal sungah i kisap teng cing hi.

---

### 58. “Topa’n kei bang sem dingin hong deih” cih bangci theih ding ka hiam?

Nidang peka kipan ka genkhiat ngamloh ka sunga dotna pen, “Topa’ deihna ken bangci theih ding?” cih hi. Tuhun khangno mi tampi tak zong hih bang dotna tawh a sim thamin a buai tam mahmah dingin ka lamen hi. Bang hang hiam cih leh mi khempeuh in Pasian’ deihna kithei nuam a, kitangtungsak nuam ciat hi. A lungdamhuai thu khatah, “Pasian deihna bang?” cih Lai Siangtho in kician takin hong gen hi.

Jesu in thupiak lian penpen nih gen hi: (1) Na Topa Pasian na lungsim khempeuh, na nuntakna khempeuh, leh na pilna khempeuh tawh na it ding hi (2) Nangma pumpi na it bangin na vengte na it in (Mt 22:37-39; Lk 10:27-28). Topa’n nang pen Amah a it ding leh a mite a it dingin hong deih hi (1 Korin 13). Amah leh midangte a itte tungah Topa in thaman a pia hi (Mt 16:27; Marka 9:41).

Na khempeuh hong pianna, na khempeuh tungah thuneihna aana a nei a uk, a vanglian Pasian ama’ gelna leh ama’ deihna bangin na a sempa in (Late 115:3; Job 42:2; Isaiah 46:10; Sawl 2:23; Galati 1:4) a tapa haza lo-in a hong piakna tawh a itna hong lak a, leitung mihingte in nuntak tawntungna i ngah theihna dingin (Johan 3:16; Sawltak 4:12; Galati 4:4), Ama’ lam panin

zangin Pasion leh dangte itin na hoih a sem dingin a hong deih ahi hi (Efesa 5:15-17).

Pasion in nang a bang dinga hong deih cih theihtheih nading a a hoih penpen vanzat thumte ahih leh: (1) Lai Siangtho, (2) Pasion' hong piak na siamna, (3) Na dinmun cih bang teng enphakik lecin Pasion in nang tungah bang deihna nei cih thei ding hi teh. Lai Siangtho Pasion' kammal bangin nungta-in Pasion' hong piak siamnate na dinmun leh na kim leh pam tawh kizui-in na zatkhiaht nak leh tua pen Pasion deihna ahi hi.

### **Thukhupna**

Lungdam kohna tawh Topa mah naih tangtangin Kha Siangtho i kimakaih sak ding kisam mahmah hi (Efesa 5:18, 20). Tua bang a Siangtho, a thak na nuntakna in midangte huzapin, Jesu muh lawh ding uh hi (Rom 8:1, 10; 12:5; 15:17; 1 Kor 1:30).

---

## Bibliography

- Alcorn, Randy. *Heaven*. Illinois: Tyndale House Publishers, 1982.
- Alister, McGrath. *A Fine-Tuned Universe: The Quest for God in Science and Theology*. Louisville, Westminster Joh Knox Press, 2009.
- Arterburn, Stephen and others. *Every Man's Battle: Winning the War on Sexual Temptation One victory at a time*. Colorado Springs: WaterBrook Press, 1984.
- Arterburn, Stephen and others. *Victory at a Time*. Colorado Springs: WaterBrook Press, 1984.
- Batterson, Mark. *Draw the Circle: The 40 Day Prayer Challenge*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2012.
- Boa, Ken. *Conformed to His Image: Biblical and Practical Approaches to Spiritual Formation*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2001.
- Brand, Chad Owen and others. *The Apologetics Study Bible*. Nashville: Holman Bible Publishers, 2007.
- Brand, Chad Owen. *Can a Christian Have Assurance of Salvation?*
- Bridges, Jerry. *Growing Your Faith: How to Mature in Christ*. Colorado Springs: Navpress, 2004.
- Bridges, Jerry. *Respectable Sins: Confronting the Sins We Tolerate*. Colorado: NavPress, 2007.
- Chafer, Lewis Sperry. *Systematic Theology*, 8 vols. Grand Rapids: Kregel Publication, 1948.
- Enns, Paul. *The Moody Handbook of Theology*. Chicago: Moody Publishers, 1989.
- Friesen, Garry and Robin Maxson. *Decision Making and the Will of God*. Multnomah: Penguin Random House, 2004.

- Geisler Norman L. *The Battle for the Resurrection*. Eugene: Wipf and Stock Publishers, 1992.
- Geisler, Norman L. and Joson Jimenez. *The Bible's Answers*. Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2015.
- Geisler, Norman L. and Ryan Snuffer, *Love Your Neighbor: Thinking Wisely about Right and Wrong*. Illinois: Crossway Books, 2007.
- Geisler, Norman L. and William Nix. *From God to Us: How We Got Our Bible*. Bastion Books, 2012.
- Geisler, Norman L. *Christian Ethics: Contemporary Issues and Options*. Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2010.
- Gilbert, Greg and D. A. Carson, *What Is the Gospel?* Wheaton: Crossway, 2010.
- Ham, Ken. *The Bible Explains Dinosaurs*. Kentucky: Answers in Genesis, 2002.
- Hitchcock, Mark. *Question Everyone Is Asking*. Eugene: Harvest House Publishers, 2011.
- Hitchcock, Mark. *The End: A Complete Overview of Bible Prophecy and the End of Days*, Illinois: Tyndale House Publisher, 2012.
- Hitchcock, Mark. *Who Is the Antichrist? Answering the Question Everyone Is Asking*. Eugene: Harvest house Publishers, 2011.
- Howard and William Hendricks. *Living by the Book*. Chicago: Moody Publishers, 1991.
- Idleman, Kyle. *Not a Fan: Becoming a Completely Committed Follower of Jesus*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2011.
- Keller, Timothy Albert Mohler Jr., and J. I. Packer John, by Henrietta C. Mears, *Is Hell for Real or Does Everyone Go to Heaven?* Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1931.

- Kennedy, D. James and Jerry Newcombe. *What if Jesus had never been born?* Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 1994.
- Kham, Zam Khat. *Lai Siangtho Thuhaksate*.
- Kroll, Woodrow. *Facing Your Final Job Review: The Judgment Seat of Christ, Salvation, and Eternal Rewards*. Wheaton: Crossway Books, 2008.
- Lawrence, Brother. *The Practice of the Presence of God*. Grand Rapids: Spire Books, 1958.
- Lewis, C. S. *The Abolition of Man*. New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 1947.
- Lewis, C. S. *The Great Divorce*. London: William Collins, 1946.
- Lutzer, Erwin. *Your Eternal Reward: Triumph and Tears at the Judgment Seat of Christ*. USA: Moody Publishers, 1998.
- MacArthur, John. *How to Study the Bible*. Chicago: Moody Publishers, 1982.
- MacArthur, John. *The Truth War*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 1798.
- Morris, Henry. *The Biblical Basis for Modern Science*. Green Forest: Master Books, 2002.
- Muller, George. *The Autobiography of George Muller*. New Kensington: Whitaker, 1984.
- Mungno, P L. *The truth shall set you free*. Bangalore: Omega Book World, 2022.
- Orr-Ewing, Amy. *Why Trust the Bible*. Nottingham: Inter-varsity press, 2005.
- Packer, J. I. *Knowing God*. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1973.
- Pentecost, J. Dwight. *Things to Come*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1964.

- Rae, Scott. *The Ethics of Capital Punishment: A Zondervan Digital Short*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Academic, 2012.
- Rankin, Jerry. *Spiritual Warfare: The Battle for God's Glory*. Nashville: B&H, 2023.
- Rhodes, Ron. *The End Times in Chronological Order: A Complete Overview to Understanding Bible Prophecy*. Eugene: Harvest House Publishers, 1995.
- Rhodes, Ron. *The Little Book about Heaven*. Eugene: Harvest House Publishers. 2013
- Rhodes, Ron. *Unmasking the Antichrist: Dispelling the Myths, Discovering the Truth*. Eugene: Harvest House Publishers, 2012.
- Rogers, Adrian. *What Every Christian Ought to Know: Essential Truths for Growing Your Faith*. Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, 2005.
- Ross, Hugh. *The Fingerprint of God*. USA: Whitaker house, 1984.
- Snaveley, Mike. *The Mystery of the Dinosaurs: The Biblical Solution*.
- Stanley, Andy. *Discovering God's Will*. United States: Zondervan, 1974.
- Stanley, Andy. *How Good Is Good Enough?* Multnomah: Penguin Random House, 1984.
- Stott, John. *The Cross of Christ*. Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 1986.
- Strobel, Lee. *The Case for Christ*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1998.



- Swindoll, Charles. *Cultivating Purity in an Impure World*. Texas: Insight for Living Ministries, 2005.
- Taylor, Bayard. *The Life of Jesus*. Gospel Light Publications, 2011.
- Walvoord, John. *Every Prophecy of the Bible: Clear Explanations for Uncertain Times*. Colorado Springs: David C Cook, 1984.
- Walvoord, John. *The Millennium*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1983.
- Wiersbe, Warren W. *The Strategy of Satan: How to Detect and Defeat Him*. Illinois: Tyndale House Publishers, 1979.
- Zacharias, Ravi and Norman Geisler, *Who Made God?* Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2003.
- 

## Websites

- Can Christians Be Demon Possessed?," ChristianAnswer.net, <http://www.Christianaswers.net/q-esp/esp-demonpossession.html>
- <http://www.icr.org/article/did-god-create-with-appearance-age>
- <https://churchgists.com/how-many-copies-of-the-quran-have-been-sold/>
- <https://homework.study.com/explanation/how-much-land-did-alexander-the-great-conquer>.
- <https://news.stanford.edu/2010/09/23/naimark-stalin-genocide-092310/>
- <https://qoutefancy.com/qoute/1599334/Jethro-Tull-In-the-beginning-Man-created-God-and-in-the-image-of-man-created-he-him-And>
- <https://singjupost.com/why-i-believe-jesus-ravi-zacharias-full-transcript/>

<https://wonderingfair.com/2016/04/11/freuds-god/>

<https://www.muc7.org/2017/03/dr-kam-khaw-thang-bth-dd-first-tedim.html?m=1>

<https://www.ncregister.com/blog/11-roman-persecutors>

<https://www.originalbuddhas.com/blog/hindu-deities>

John D. Morris, “Did God Create with the Appearance of Age?,”  
Institute for Creation Research

---

## **Online Videos**

“Is God a woman?” Wretched

“Judge not. What Jesus really meant” Wretched

“Some Think Earth is 6000 years Old... But this is what the Bible says...” Tomorrow’s World

“When Did God create Dinosaurs? Time, Evolution, and the Bible”  
World Video Bible School

“When they try to trick you” Off The Kirb Ministries

Allen Parr, “Do These Verses mean a Christian can lose their salvation?  
Part II,” THE BEAT

Allen Parr, “How Christians Should Judge other Christians According to  
the Bible,” THE BEAT

Allen Parr, “Is once saved always saved Biblical?,” THE BEAT

Allen Parr, “What Happens to People who have Never Heard the  
Gospel?,” THE BEAT

Allen Parr, Where was Jesus for three days between His death and His  
resurrection? THE BEAT

Billy Graham Classic, “the Person and Work of the Holy Spirit,” Billy Graham Evangelistic Association

Billy Graham, “Why Does God Allow Suffering?” Hebron Church, Khammam.

Bobby Conway, “How Do I Overcome Sin?,” The One Minute Apologist, <http://www.oneminuteapologist.com/searchpage#overcome-sin>

David K Bernard, “is the Earth only 6000 years Old? Episode 45,”

David K. Bernard, “Can a Christian Be Demon Possessed? Episode 56,”

Dr. Bruce Ware, Where was Jesus for the three days between His death and resurrection? Did Jesus go to Hell? Southern Seminary

Frank Turek, “Is the Earth 6000 years Old? Apologetics,” Bilical christianity with Alice A.

Frank Turek, “What about those who never hear about Jesus?” Cross Examined  
Is the Bible truly God’s Word?, Got Questions Ministries

Jason Jimenez, “What Happened to the Dinosaurs?” The One Minute Apologist

Jason Jimenez, “What’s Going to Happen in the End Times?,” The One Minute Apologist,

<http://www.oneminuteapologist.com/searchpage#end-times>

John Lenox, “The Bible and age of the earth?” The Veritas Forum

John MacArthur, “Filled with the Spirit,” @ChristiansMatter

John MacArthur, “How do I know if I’m really saved?,” Dail in Ministries

John MacArthur, “The Danger of Universities to Christians,” Christian Response Forum

John MacArthur, “The Great Commission,” 5 minutes Christianity

John MacArthur, “Why is it impossible for Christians to lose their salvation?” Ligonier Ministries

John MacArthur, Voddie Baucham, R.C. Sproul, Steve Lawson “Eternal Security,” Smart Christians Channel

John McArthur, “Do you have to be baptized in water to be saved?” Christian Videos

John Piper, “Can a Born-Again Christian lose Salvation?,” Desiring God

John Piper, “God is not male,” Desiring God

John Piper, “Is Baptism Necessary for Salvation?” Desiring God

John Piper, “Who is God?,” Desiring God

Joseph Prince, “Can you lose your Salvation? Part 2- The truth about Hebrews 10-29,” Joseph Prince

K. Lalngaihawma, “Kohhran, Pathian Khawpui,” Lushai Media

Kent Hovin, “The Age of the Earth,” Our Only Hope

Michael Reeves, “What was God doing before creation?” Ligonier Ministries

Norman Geisler, “If God Can Destroy Evil, Why Doesn’t He?,” Norman Geisler International Ministry

Norman L. Geisler, “Is the Bible without Error in Science and History?,” The One Minute Apologist, <http://www.oneminuteapologist.com/searchpage#is-the-bible-without-error>

Norman L. Geisler, “What Is the Millennium?,” The One Minute Apologist, <http://oneminuteapologist.com/searchpage#millennium>

Norman L. Geisler, “What Is the New Heaven and New Earth?,” The One Minute Apologist, <http://www.oneminuteapologist.com/searchpage#new-heaven-and-new-earth>

Norman L. Geisler, “Who Is the Antichrist?,” The One Minute Apologist, <http://www.oneminuteapologist.com/searchpage#antichrist>

Norman L. Geisler, “Will Christians Face the Great White Throne Judgment?,” The One Minute Apologist, <http://www.oneminuteapologist.com/searchpage#great-white-throne-judgment>

Paul Washer, “Are you truly saved?,” Apologia Bros

Peter Tanchi, “Why is it called the Great Commission,” Christ’s Commission Fellowship

Pope Francis, “What did God do before creating the world?”  
Mechanized Mid,

Ravi Zacharias and John Piper, “Why God allows Evil to exist?” Keith Thompson

Ravi Zacharias, “Purpose, Morality, Evidence and Faith, And what of those who haven’t heard,” Nathan Prindler 2

Stanley, “Why does God allow evil, pain, and suffering?,” In Touch Ministries

Stephen Wellum, “Can A Christian be demon possessed?,” Southern Seminary

Thomas Schreiner, “Can you lose your salvation? What about the warning passages?,” Southern Seminary

Thomas Schreiner, “What happens to babies when they die?” Southern Seminary

William Lane Craig and Stephen C. Meyer, “what no one ever told you about the age of the earth,” Cross Examined

William Lane Craig, “How will God Judge Someone who has never heard the Gospel?,” [drCraigVideos](http://drCraigVideos.com)

William Lane Craig, “What does the Apostle Paul say about Homosexuality in the NT?,” [drCraigVideos](http://drCraigVideos.com)



